



PEERLESS MARTIAL GOD

BOOK 13

Jing Wu Hen

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Peerless Martial God

(绝世武神)

by

Jing Wu Hen

(净无痕)

Synopsis

Lin Feng tried to be the diligent and hard-working good guy. He studied hard, did his best to make his family proud and not get into trouble, but when he saw a girl being taken advantage of, he had to intervene. He had been tricked, sentenced to 10 years in jail and framed for a crime he never committed, all was lost. If his life was over he would take those who ruined his life with him...

Suddenly he opens his eyes again. He is not dead, but alive in the body of the Lin Feng of a different world. This Lin Feng had been killed as trash of cultivation. This world where the strong had no regard for human life and would kill freely if they had the strength. Called 'trash' and thrown away, with vengeance in his heart he will rise to new heights opposing the will of heaven and earth.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Alice, Not Sane, Pan Pan @ [Totally Insane Translation](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1201: Uncle Lin

Some more time passed and the news that Qiu Yue Xin had broken through to the Zun Qi layer was common knowledge. Many people were thinking that it was such a pity that Qiu Yue Xin hadn't seen the Diviner, otherwise he would have told her how strong she'd become. She was rising so quickly in the northern part of Ba Huang.

As the news spread, Qiu Yue Xin also became famous in the other regions of the Ba Huang Province.

Some rumors even said that incredible geniuses from very powerful families wanted to marry her. The northern part of Ba Huang had been calm for a while, but with that news, things would surely start stirring again.

Concerning Xuan Yuan, he wasn't that weak, it was the opposite actually. After being kicked out from Tiantai, he practiced cultivation diligently. Six months after leaving Fortune City, he broke through to the ninth Tian Qi layer. Then he became extremely aggressive and kept saying that Lin Feng didn't have the balls to face him.

Xuan Yuan only said such things because he knew Tiantai couldn't do anything against him. They were the only group of influence with an emperor in the northern part of Ba Huang, so if they sent strong cultivators to kill him, it'd be a humiliation to them.

Unless Tian level cultivators from Tiantai came out, he'd continue to cause trouble. Everyone in Tiantai had placed high hopes on Lin Feng. However, it seemed like Lin Feng had disappeared from the scene and nobody had seen him in six months.

Some people said that Lin Feng was hiding and didn't fight because he was scared of Xuan Yuan. After all, even though Lin

Feng had ranked first at the recruitment process of Tiantai, his cultivation level was low. By now, he couldn't have become that much stronger. He probably still couldn't fight Xuan Yuan who had broken through to the ninth Tian Qi layer.

Some people also wondered what would have happened if Qiu Yue Xin had been in Tiantai and not with her family when Xuan Yuan came to attack Tiantai.

Lin Feng knew nothing about what was happening in the outside world. He had completely isolated himself from the outside world and was in the middle of the Huang Sea where he had practiced cultivation for the past few months. Finally, he came back to the main-land and walked around without a goal. He watched sunsets and sunrises, he observed temperature and weather changes, all the while understanding wind, fire and thunder energies.

From time to time, Lin Feng took out his Tian Ji Sword and practiced cultivation with it in the wind and rain, or storms.

One man, one sword, wandering around seemingly aimlessly.

Lin Feng walked and walked, in the sea and on the land. Wandering like that, he discovered how vast the Ba Huang Province was. He walked in the sea and on land for half a year and still hadn't left the northern part of Ba Huang.

There was a small village at the border between the northern part of Ba Huang and the western part of Ba Huang. There weren't many inhabitants there, somewhere around a thousand. In the morning, when people woke up, they followed the only high level cultivator of the Tian Qi layer they had in the village and practiced cultivation with him at the foot of a mountain.

The morning sun was shining on their bodies, the atmosphere was relaxing.

The cultivator was around forty, but because he was strong, he looked like he was thirty. He was teaching the crowd skills and

techniques, fighting techniques and other sorts of things. All sorts of people received his teachings, the youngest ones were five-six years old, while there were also people who were thirty, forty, etc.

“Uncle Lin, the master is extremely strong, don’t you want to study?” asked someone. It was a cute child, she was raising her head and talking to a young man who was sitting on a stone chair.

It was impossible to tell how old Uncle Lin was, he could have been twenty, or thirty. He had long messy hair which made it look like he didn’t take care of himself, he even had a beard. However, his eyes looked sharp.

The young man looked at the cute child who was probably three or four years old, he stretched his hand, grabbed the child and hugged it. He pinched the child’s cheek, smiled and said, “Uncle is stupid, he cannot study. Xiao Chen, soon when you grow up, you’ll study with the master.”

“You liar, mommy and aunty say that even though you’ve never fought, you’re actually really strong!”

“And what does Uncle Xu say about me? Does he think I’m strong?” asked the young man looking at the cute child.

“Uncle Xu says he doesn’t know, maybe that you really can’t study, or maybe that you’re stronger than him. But mommy and aunty don’t believe that you’re stronger than the master.”

“And you? Do you think I am?”

Xiao shook her head and said, “I don’t believe you’re that strong either. You always walk up the mountain, sit there until the evening and then comes back down by foot again. Strong people can fly!”

“Xiao Chen, you’re annoying Uncle Lin again!” said someone from the distance. A young girl with a ponytail trotted towards them. She was around ten years old or so, but she looked mature already. She even blushed when looking at the young man.

“Lin Feng, brother, sorry about that, she’s bothering you again.” said the young girl catching Xiao Chen and hugging her. When she grabbed the child, her hand brushed Lin Feng’s arm and she blushed, looking shy.

“No problem, I like Xiao Chen.” That young man was Lin Feng who had disappeared from Tiantai for half a year already. He’d been staying in that village for a month already. The people in the village thought he was as an eccentric person who enjoyed climbing in the mountains and relaxing there. He also liked observing people practicing cultivation.

Because Lin Feng was friendly, funny and warm, people in the village liked him. Sometimes, they liked to make jokes, for example, they asked him if he had been dumped by the woman he loved. That would at least explain why he was living in seclusion in the mountains.

The young girl was called Ye Xue, she was very beautiful. Even though she was still very young and didn’t look like a grown woman, Lin Feng thought she was much more beautiful than Qi Jiao Jiao or Yang Zi Ye.

Besides, Ye Xue was a genius in that village. She was so young and had already broken through to the seventh Xuan Qi layer. She would soon break through to the Tian Qi layer. The village placed high hopes on her. In the future, there would also be many men who would fall in love with her.

“Brother Feng...” said Ye Xue at that moment, her voice was trembling. She looked very shy again.

“What’s wrong?” asked Lin Feng smiling.

Ye Xue took out a small blade and said, “Brother Lin Feng, can you shave your beard?”

She blushed while talking. She was curious what he looked like.

Lin Feng was surprised, he looked at her, smiled and said,

“Alright, I’ll shave it!”

“Yes, I want to see Uncle Lin without his beard!” said Xiao Chen, she was excited and giggling.

“Give me the blade, I’ll go to the waterfall to shave.” said Lin Feng smiling. Then, he walked to a small waterfall at the foot of the mountain. He looked at his reflection in the water and laughed in a gentle way. Maybe even Meng Qing wouldn’t recognize him like that.

“Half a year... I wonder how Meng Qing is doing and if everything is fine in Xue Yue. What is the latest new in the Ba Huang Province?” whispered Lin Feng. Lin Feng had lived relaxed those past six months.

He shaved his beard, he also cut some of his hair. A clean young man appeared in the water’s reflection and he was smiling in a resplendent way.

Then, he used the fresh and clear water from the waterfall to clean his face. He stood up, put a new clean, white robe on and walked back.

Ye Xue and Xiao Chen were looking at the master who was teaching the crowd. Xiao Chen turned around and saw Lin Feng.

“Uncle Lin...” said Xiao Chen. Ye Xue also turned around when she heard him and looked at Lin Feng.

The sun was shining upon Lin Feng, he looked like a clean and handsome twenty year old young man. Ye Xue’s mouth was wide open, she put her small hand over her mouth.

Was it still Lin Feng!

“Ye Xue!” shouted the master at that moment. Then he saw Lin Feng and was surprised too, what a handsome young man!

Chapter 1202: Tian Long Divine Castle

Time passed and six more months went by. People were still trying to know if it was true that Qiu Yue Xin had broken through to the Zun Qi layer.

People started thinking that Qiu Yue Xin probably had a special body, otherwise, she wouldn't have been able to break through from the seventh Tian Qi layer to the Zun Qi layer in only half a year. Even the ten strongest cultivators of the region were not capable of doing that.

After that, more gossip spread in the region. Long Teng from Tian Long Divine Castle in the western part of Ba Huang had apparently also broken through to the Zun Qi layer. Some people had also noticed that Tian Long Divine Castle paid a secret visit to the Qiu Clan. One word was on everyone's mind: wedding.

Tian Long Divine Castle wanted Long Teng to marry Qiu Yue Xin. They did that before knowing what Qiu Yue Xin's special body was to increase their chances.

For the Qiu Clan, being able to get close to Tian Long Divine Castle was an honor, but because of Tiantai, it was a bit complicated. After all, Qiu Yue Xin was one of Tiantai's disciples and there were tensions between Tian Long Divine Castle and Tiantai.

The Qiu Clan didn't want to miss that opportunity though. If things went well, they'd be part of an imperial group of influence. Besides, the Diviner had told Long Teng that he'd become an emperor someday. That would also be great for the Qiu Clan.

At the same time, in the northern part of Ba Huang, the news that Xuan Yuan was getting ready to marry Yang Zi Ye had travelled as well.

.....

Lin Feng didn't know those things, though. He was still in the small village enjoying life and nature. Going up and down the mountain was now everybody's daily exercise in that village. Their master asked them to do that after watching Lin Feng.

Ye Xue was following them all, but she didn't look focused. Instead, he was looking at the waterfall.

At the foot of the waterfall, there was a silhouette in white clothes, looking at the water.

"Ye Xue, you're secretly looking at Lin Feng again." said the master, he was smiling because he thought she always did this.

"She's always looking at him." said Xiao Chen in a cute way.

Ye Xue blushed and lowered her head.

"Haha, Ye Xue, if I were a girl, I would also like Lin Feng. Besides, he probably hides his cultivation level. That would explain why he's so enigmatic and unfathomable!" said the master.

"Master, you're making fun of me again." said Ye Xue. Then she added, "Besides, he's just an ordinary man, he is not a cultivator at all. Have you ever seen him practice cultivation?"

"I'm going to play with Uncle Lin!" said Xiao Chen running towards Lin Feng. Even though he was a baby, he was already quite fast.

"Haha, Xiao Chen will be able to start practicing cultivation soon!" said the master laughing and looking at Xiao Chen.

Xiao Chen kept running towards the waterfall and Ye Xue and the master let him.

Xiao Chen was running and calling Lin Feng, however, he stopped. Lin Feng had cut the waterfall with a finger and it stopped flowing.

"Kacha!" the child fell down on the ground, touched her head and continued walking towards Lin Feng. Then, the waterfall was

flowing again.

She turned around and walked back towards the master and Ye Xue while shouting, “Master, aunty, master, aunty...”

“What’s wrong, Xiao Chen?” asked the master when he saw the little girl come back.

“Uncle Lin put his finger in the waterfall... and it stopped flowing!” she was breathing heavily in a very cute way.

When the master heard that, he too stared at the waterfall.

“You understand nothing, don’t talk such nonsense.” said Ye Xue caressing Xiao Chen’s hair.

“Aunty, I’m telling the truth!” said the child showing the palm of her hands.

“Alright, alright, you’re telling the truth.” said Ye Xue pinching her cheeks.

“Woo, woo, woo...” in the distance, a sound echoed into the mountains, breaking the silence of the countryside. Everybody gazed into the distance to see what was happening.

“Let’s go!” everybody started running in that direction.

Lin Feng turned around and saw that everybody was leaving in the distance. He frowned, why did they suddenly start running.

“I should go too.” whispered Lin Feng. He had stayed in the village for a while now, but he loved it there.

There was dust in the village, and the only road in the village was cracking as craters appeared. The villagers were terrified.

When the master and the others arrived, they saw a group of dragon horses, their riders looked domineering and majestic. Those people seemed to despise the villagers.

“Ye Xue, take Xiao Chen away!” said the master to Ye Xue. He ran towards the riders and said to the leader, a young man, “You just

arrived in Longquan Village, why cause trouble?”

“We’ve heard you have a stone called the Dragon Source Stone, and we want it.” said the young man aggressively.

The crowd was furious when they heard him. The Dragon Source Stone was a precious treasure which belonged to their ancestors. They could practice cultivation so quickly thanks to that stone. How could they give it up?

When the master heard the crowd burst into an uproar, he shook his hand and said, “Your Excellency, the Dragon Source Stone is a gift from our ancestors, don’t insist please.”

“Shut the hell up!” shouted the young man aggressively. “I never repeat myself, go and take the Dragon Source Stone out!”

“Your Excellency, Tian Long Divine Castle is a powerful imperial group, isn’t it a bit exaggerated to act like this?” said the master in a cold way. He couldn’t hand over their ancestors’ gifts.

“What?” the young man frowned and his facial expression was cold looking. A cultivator from the village recognized people from Tian Long Divine Castle?

“Ye Xue, go and find Lin Feng, hurry up!” said the master to Ye Xue using telepathy.

“Hurry up!” Ye Xue grinded her teeth and ran away.

“How beautiful, but can she run away?” the young man smiled coldly and said, “Since you know we’re from Tian Long Divine Castle, will you still oppose us?”

“We won’t give away our ancestors’ gifts!” said the master in a cold way.

“Very good.” said the young man looking furious. “You just sent the girl to find other people I guess. I’ve checked the village before coming though. Apart from you who’s broken through to the seventh Tian Qi layer, there’s nobody else here who’s at the top of

the Tian Qi layer. Who could she look for now?”

The master’s face turned deathly pale. Those people were from Tian Long Divine Castle and the weakest one had broken through to the fifth Tian Qi layer. The leading young man had broken through to the eighth Tian Qi layer. Could Lin Feng be of any help?

“Since you sent her to find someone, I’ll wait. Then, I’ll kill everyone at the same time in one shot. It’ll be less troublesome that way.” said the young man calmly and indifferently. Since the villages knew they were from Tian Long Divine Castle, they couldn’t let any of them live.

“You...” the master’s face had turned deathly pale. How cruel!

“Cut his hands first!” said the young man coldly. Two cultivators laughed and jumped off their horses, walking towards the master.

“My fellow disciples, Long Teng is going to ask for Qiu Yue Xin’s hand. For that, he needs a gift, and the Dragon Source Stone will be perfect.” the master of the village had only broken through to the seventh Tian Qi layer, he couldn’t do much against them. Two horrible shrieks spread in the distance. The crowd was furious.

“Everybody stop!” shouted the master furiously. Everybody looked terrified. They were all staring at their master, kneeling down on the ground. Someone grabbed his arm and snapped it off.

“Don’t harm our master!” said Xiao Chen running towards them. He was furious when she saw that their master’s arm was cut off.

“Go back!” shouted the master.

“No, I won’t let them hurt you. Aunty went to find Uncle Lin, he is very strong and he will save you!” said Xiao Chen. He had said where Ye Xue had gone in front of those people. He was a child so he didn’t realize what he had done.

“How cute!” said the young man on the horse. He jumped off the horse and said with an evil smile, “Come and give me a hug.”

“I beg you, don’t harm her, she’s just a child!” said the master furiously.

“Come and give me a hug!” said the young man in a cold way.

“Hehe!” the one who had cut the master’s arm off laughed and stretched his hands out towards the child.

“Ah...” However, at that moment, he put his hands on his face, which turned black. Then he slowly collapsed, dead!

Everybody was astonished. He was dead?

Chapter 1203: Suddenly Going Back!

“He’s dead!”

The atmosphere became extremely calm. He was going to grab Xiao Chen, but then he died suddenly!

“Go and get the child!” shouted the leader.

Someone else glanced at the crowd and slowly walked towards the child.

“Bzzz!” He suddenly stretched his hands towards the child, however, at that moment, a terrifying Qi penetrated his body. He started shaking, his face turned deathly pale and he collapsed, dead as well.

“Boom!” the strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle looked furious. In the crowd was someone who looked quite ordinary.

“You, over there, you weren’t here a moment ago!” said the leader pointing at a young man.

At the same time, the young man slowly came out from the crowd.

When the master saw how calm Lin Feng looked, he suddenly felt safer and smiled indifferently.

At the same time, someone was running in their direction from the distance. It was Ye Xue, she had gone to look for Lin Feng, but fast enough to keep up with him.

“Master!” said Ye Xue when she saw he was injured.

“I’m alright.” said the master smiling. He hoped Lin Feng could save them now.

Lin Feng slowly came out from the crowd and grabbed the child.

“Uncle Lin, they’re bad people!” said the child.

“Uncle Lin knows that.” said Lin Feng in a gentle way, hugging the child.

“Who are you?” asked the leader of the Tian Long Divine Castle group.

Lin Feng glanced at him, crouched down and put the child back on the ground. Then, he took out a blue jar and said, “Master, open your mouth.”

The master was skeptical, but listened to Lin Feng. Lin Feng put blue drops of liquid in his mouth and in a flash, he recovered his arm which had just been cut off. That liquid contained the energy of life: that was holy water!

After a few minutes, the master shook his arm and clenched his fists, making crackling sounds.

“Master.” the crowd was in awe.

“I just asked you something!” said the young man from Tian Long.

“Who are they?” asked Lin Feng to the master, as if he hadn’t heard them.

“Tian Long Divine Castle’s people. They want to steal our ancestors’ gift. Because I recognized them, they want to kill all of us.” replied the master with an upset tone.

“Tian Long Divine Castle!” whispered Lin Feng. He slowly walked towards them, neither slow nor fast.

“Kill him!” said the young man coldly. Two cultivators suddenly threw themselves at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng looked calm and continued slowly walking forwards. Then, he raised his hand and two beams of light appeared. In a flash, the two attackers fell to the ground and remained motionless.

“I told you I didn’t lie, he’s extremely strong. He cut the waterfall

with one finger!” said the child looking at Ye Xue. Ye Xue was astonished, she couldn’t believe her eyes.

As the master had said, Lin Feng’s cultivation was unfathomable.

“What a fast sword!” the young man was astonished, he hadn’t even seen Lin Feng’s sword clearly. How had he killed those two people exactly?

“Your Excellency, we’re from Tian Long Divine Castle. Let’s say that what happened today was a misunderstanding, okay?”

“A misunderstanding?” the crowd was looking at the young man in a cold way.

Lin Feng was still calmly walking forwards.

“Your Excellency, we’re from Tian Long Divine Castle!” he said again when he saw that Lin Feng hadn’t stopped.

“Tian Long Divine Castle, so what?” said Lin Feng. He raised his head and glanced at them coldly. The few strong cultivators left suddenly looked terrified when they saw how calm Lin Feng was.

“Let’s join hands and kill him!” said the young man. Then, they all released Qi which surrounded Lin Feng. Everybody was attacking him at the same time and Lin Feng had the impression that dragons were attacking him.

“Wind and Thunder Attack!”

Lin Feng performed a knife-hand strike in the air and a dazzling light appeared. An explosion sounded and those people’s bodies exploded. It was as if they had been struck by thunder.

Lin Feng had practiced cultivation intensely for eight months, so now he could make abstruse energies fuse together.

Usually, when using thunder and wind energies to attack, even at the same time, thunder energies constituted a thunder attack and wind energies constituted a wind attack. Lin Feng, however, made those two types of energies fuse together, as if he had recreated a

new energy. It was much more powerful than using them separately or at the same time. It was too easy for him to kill people who didn't understand abstruse energies now.

Of course, wind and thunder fusion was only one type of fusion Lin Feng used with his sword.

Lin Feng wanted to walk on Emperor Wu Tian Jian's path, his heart was like water, his sword was like his heart. He was thinking sword, using natural and abstruse energies to enhance his swordsmanship.

Of course, what was easy for Lin Feng seemed incredible for the people in the village.

They had previously thought that the young man wasn't a cultivator.

How could he be so strong?

He had easily killed all of Tian Long Divine Castle's strong cultivators.

Lin Feng let the horses go, he turned around and asked the master, "Don't you want to move?"

The attackers were from Tian Long Divine Castle, so they could destroy a small village easily if something made them angry.

The master looked at the crowd, shook his head and said, "No need, apparently, they came here secretly because they wanted to take our ancestors' gift as a present for someone. They didn't tell anyone about that I think. We just need to clean the village properly and nobody will know we did it. And after all, we don't have anyone here who could have killed them!"

"I'm worried about anything that could happen to you all." said Lin Feng. Those people were not strong. Even if Tian Long Divine Castle didn't come back, anything could happen to them.

"You're right. I'll make have the majority leave and I'll send

some people to scout the region. If anything happens, I'll make the ones who had stayed here leave."

Lin Feng nodded. That was the best they could do.

"Please be careful." said Lin Feng to the crowd.

"We will. According to what that guy said, Long Teng will go and ask for Qiu Yue Xin's hand because they want to get married." said the master. Lin Feng was surprised.

"Long Teng wants to marry to Qiu Yue Xin?"

"Indeed, Qiu Yue Xin must be from the Qiu Clan in the northern part of Ba Huang." said the master. He knew some things about the outside world. The village was between the northern part of Ba Huang and the western part of Ba Huang, so he had heard about the Qiu Clan.

"I should leave!" thought Lin Feng. Then, he walked to Xiao Chen, smiled and said, "Little boy, practice cultivation seriously and someday you'll protect your village!"

"Alright!" said Xiao Chen nodding.

Lin Feng smiled in a gentle way, looked at Ye Xue and said, "I'll give you some things just in case."

He opened his third eye and transmitted some memories to Ye Xue.

"I'm off." said Lin Feng. Then, he rose up in the air and a terrifying sword appeared under his feet.

"Uncle Lin..." the little boy ran, he wanted to follow Lin Feng, but Lin Feng was already far away. Tears appeared in his eyes.

Ye Xue watched as Lin Feng disappeared, she felt sad.

Everybody ran after Lin Feng in the village, maybe they would never see him again.

"Uncle Lin, when I grow up, I'll find you!" said the child

watching as Lin Feng's silhouette disappear.

Chapter 1204: Tiantai Will Help!

Tiantai was particularly calm. The Tian level cultivators of Tiantai practiced cultivation even harder after they had been humiliated by Xuan Yuan.

Mu Chen had come out once to tell them not to be worried and not to panic. Xuan Yuan had the advantage over them those days, but if they practiced cultivation hard, they would be able to surpass him. They would get their revenge sooner or later.

Even though Mu Chen had cheered them up a little, they still remembered Xuan Yuan's words, how he had called Tiantai's cultivators were weak.

At the top of the celestial flight of stairs, in front of a palace, there was a celestial looking girl. She missed Lin Feng, but she didn't want to bother him so she didn't take the initiative to contact him. The whole time, she had just stayed in the palace and practiced cultivation. From time to time, she had heard people outside talking about what was happening in Ba Huang.

That girl who looked exactly the same as Xin Ye was Qiu Yue Xin. She hadn't broken through to the Zun Qi layer, but she was about to though. Long Teng wanted to marry her and Xuan Yuan was going to marry Yang Zi Ye as well. It was as if they wanted their weddings to take place at the same time.

From the distance, a sword appeared and a young man was sitting cross-legged on it.

Lin Feng's soul was filled with cultivation, he had copied things from the palace in Tiantai into his soul. In his thoughts, he was sitting cross-legged in the palace and in front of him, there were eighty one patterns which were all more complicated than the previous one. Lin Feng had seen those in the mysterious world.

Those were holy marks. The sword patterns looked even more

distinct because they contained sword intent. Lin Feng studied them calmly. He didn't learn them though, he had said in the Sword Grave that from then on, he would create his own path. He could study other things and then integrate them to his own cultivation.

The wind around him was violent, but didn't affect Lin Feng's cultivation. No matter where, Lin Feng could practice cultivation.

Thousands of kilometers were nothing for his sword. In a short time, Lin Feng again appeared in the sky above Tiantai. Many people stopped cultivating and came out of their palaces to see Lin Feng had come back.

Lin Feng was back!

He had disappeared for more than six months and now he was back.

Lin Feng landed and walked towards the flight of stairs. Everyone there were staring at him like they couldn't believe he was back.

"Why does he still only have the strength of the seventh Tian Qi layer?" the crowd was surprised. Lin Feng had disappeared for so long and he hadn't leveled up? Qiu Yue Xin was already trying to break through to the Zun Qi layer. Xuan Yuan was also at the top of the ninth Tian Qi layer. It would be strange if Lin Feng hadn't progressed at all.

They didn't know what Lin Feng had done all this time so they were surprised. Actually, Lin Feng had purposely tried not to practice cultivation.

Lin Feng slowly walked towards the flight of stairs, step by step, he had given his key to Meng Qing so he had to undergo the pressures again. But, he was walking up the flight of stairs on foot like an ordinary person. It was as if he didn't have any Qi. He walked up the stairs normally: the sixth group of steps, seventh, eighth!

Lin Feng easily walked up the stairs and looked around.

“You’re back.” said Meng Qing. Lin Feng had changed, even his Qi was different.

“I am!” nodded Lin Feng. He walked towards her and put his hands on her face, “You’ve lost weight!”

Meng Qing shook her head, “I was getting ready to go find you. I wanted to tell you, Long Teng will ask for Qiu Yue Xin’s hand in a few days.”

Lin Feng remained silent, but Meng Qing shook her head, smiled and said, “Go, if you miss her, you need to go and see her. It’s about time.”

Lin Feng looked at her and smiled wryly. He caressed her cheeks, smiled and said, “Why are you such a good wife.”

“If I tell you, you’ll have to remember it forever.” said Meng Qing, staring back at Lin Feng and smiling.

“Alright, I will remember your words forever.” said Lin Feng nodding.

“In my life, the only warmth I feel is when I see your smile. Therefore, I don’t want you to go against your convictions.” said Meng Qing in a gentle way. Lin Feng was touched by these words.

“In my life, the only warmth I feel is when I see your smile.”

“Silly girl!” Lin Feng caressed Meng Qing’s hair.

“Remember that!” said Meng Qing smiling.

“Lin Feng you’re back!” said Mu Chen.

“Go!” Lin Feng dragged Meng Qing and their silhouettes flickered. They were moving towards the central part of Tiantai, where Mu Chen’s voice had come from.

“Brother!” Very quickly, they arrived in the central part of Tiantai. Apart from Mu Chen, there were two other people. The

Zun level disciple who had ranked first and the Sadhu.

They walked towards them. Mu Chen smiled and said, “Not bad, you leveled up again!”

“Eh?” Many people were surprised. It seemed like Lin Feng still had the strength of the seventh Tian Qi layer. Why did Mu Chen say that he had leveled up?

“Do you know what has happened in the northern part of Ba Huang?” asked Mu Chen.

“I just heard a little.” replied Lin Feng.

“Alright, in three days, Tian Long Divine Castle will go to the Qiu Clan to ask for Qiu Yue Xin’s hand. Besides, Xuan Yuan will also go to the Yang Clan to ask for Yang Zi Ye’s hand. You’ve been away for a while, you should go and have a look around!” said Mu Chen smiling in a profound way.

“I’ll ask Brother Chi and brother Ruo Ya to go with you, if other people want to join, they can go and join the fun!”

Many people looked excited when they heard Mu Chen. With those two strong cultivators, they would be safe.

“Go!” Mu Chen turned around and left. However, people could still hear his voice, “Do whatever you want, if there are any problems, Tiantai will be there!”

“Thank you!” said Lin Feng, watching as Mu Chen disappeared.

Chapter 1205: Lin Feng at the Qiu's

Three days after that, the streets were lively in the northern part of Ba Huang.

Since Qiu Yue Xin had risen and Xuan Yuan had attacked people in Tiantai, the northern part of Ba Huang had been particularly calm for quite a while now.

Tian Long Divine Castle was coming to the northern part of Ba Huang which meant things would be changing in the province. If Tian Long Divine Castle from the western part of Ba Huang came to the northern part of Ba Huang, that was an obvious provocation.

Besides, they were coming to ask for Qiu Yue Xin's hand. Tian Long Divine Castle was an imperial group of influence. If the Qiu Clan hadn't allowed them to visit, would they have come to the northern part of Ba Huang at all? If they had refused, wouldn't they have humiliated Tian Long? What was happening behind the scenes?

Besides, the leader of the Yang Clan who had been severely injured during the war against the Island of the Nine Dragons and the Xuan Yuan Clan, was also going to go to the Qiu Clan. Everybody was wondering why, if Xuan Yuan was going to ask for Yang Zi Ye's hand, why didn't he go to the Yang Clan directly? Didn't it prove that the Yang Clan, the Qiu Clan and the Xuan Yuan Clan were getting too close to Tian Long Divine Castle?

The sun was shining and it was a warm day. The Qiu Clan's territory looked even nicer with the sun shining like that.

The Qiu Clan had made great efforts to decorate. There was one extremely long rug going from the gate all the way to the main palace.

Many people were walking on the long rug, smiling and laughing.

The crowd immediately understood what that meant: the wedding was definitely going to happen. The decorations proved that the Qiu Clan had already accepted Qiu Yue Xin and Long Teng's union, otherwise, they wouldn't have put forth so much effort.

Time passed and even more people had arrived, keeping the Qiu Clan busy.

“Haha, Qiu Hao, congratulations!” said a middle-aged man. He was with a group of people and looked to be their leader. He looked majestic and strong. It was the leader of the Yang Clan, Yang Lin!

“What an honor to see you here!” said Qiu Hao smiling proudly, but he didn't come to the gate to welcome them. This made Yang Lin a little upset. The Qiu Clan was going to become part of Tian Long Divine Castle so they were changing their status as well. He also waved at Qiu Hao's father, only waved..

Of course, even though Yang Lin was unhappy, he didn't show it. Besides, he didn't know that Qiu Hao was unhappy, Qiu Yue Xin was achieving meteoric success as a cultivator. She had almost killed his children because of a stranger, how could he be happy?

The two chatted and walked. Yang Zi Lan and Yang Zi Ye were behind Yang Lin. Yang Zi Ye was excited, the Xuan Yuan Clan was going to arrive soon.

As expected, soon after that, the Xuan Yuan Clan arrived.

The leader was wearing a golden robe and he looked like he was thirty. His Qi was majestic. That was Xuan Yuan's uncle: Xuan Yuan Wei.

“Brother Xuan Yuan!” said Qiu Hao politely. The Xuan Yuan Clan had an emperor so they had to be more respectful to them, compared to the Yang Clan.

“Brother Qiu, you're so polite.” said Xuan Yuan Wei smiling happily. He then looked at the Yang Clan. “Brother Yang, you're

here too.”

“Of course.” said Yang Lin standing up. He looked at Xuan Yuan and he seemed very satisfied, “Your Qi has become much stronger. You’ll soon break through to the Zun Qi layer and then you’ll try to become an emperor like Emperor Xuan Yuan!”

“Haha, maybe by that time, our families will be one.” said Xuan Yuan Wei laughing loudly. He seemed very happy.

“Boom boom boom!” At that moment, in the distance, loud sounds were approaching. Many people gazed into the distance, some even rose up in the air to see where those sounds were coming from.

There were dragon-horses which were wearing dragon armors and were pulling large carriages.

“They’re here, Tian Long Divine Castle is coming!” the crowd was astonished. Tian Long Divine Castle had arrived, they were really there.

“Bzzz!” Many people rose up in the air, the leader was an old man who looked like he was at the end of his life, but his eyes still looked like those of a young man. He was the leader of the Qiu Clan, Qiu Song. He had to welcome people from Tian Long personally.

“No need to be so polite!” said a loud voice in the distance. Someone came out of a carriage and rose up in the air. It was a strong cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle.

Long Teng didn’t come personally. Like Qiu Yue Xin, he was trying to break through to the Zun Qi layer. Who would break through to the Zun Qi layer before the other?

“I had to welcome you personally.” said Qiu Song. Of course, the destiny of the Qiu Clan would change if they got close to Tian Long, so the old man attached a lot of importance to that.

“Alright, let’s go down to talk.” said the leader of the group from

Tian Long Divine Castle. They landed on the ground and the old man said to everybody, “You’re all guests here today, help yourself and do whatever you want.”

The Qiu Clan’s territory was gigantic, so there were people everywhere.

“You know why we came here. Long Teng is our fellow disciple. He’s one of the best of his generation, and he has a dragon body. Qiu Yue Xin is not only beautiful, she’s also very talented and strong. Therefore, we hope that Long Teng and Qiu Yue Xin can be married. They could become an outstanding couple.”

His voice was so loud that everybody could hear him inside the territory.

“You all came here, it means you think highly of the Qiu Clan and of me. Besides, Yue Xin is now a grown-up, when she has her own personal place, the wedding...”

“You cannot reply to that!” shouted someone while Qiu Song was talking. The voice came from very away.

Everyone saw a sword flying towards them, emitting whistling sounds and shaking the sky.

“Tiantai, people from Tiantai are here!” the crowd was excited.

Very quickly, the sword landed and the ground cracked as pieces of stones flew around.

“Lin Feng!” Xuan Yuan looked at Lin Feng coldly.

“Lin Feng!” Yang Zi Lan and Yang Zi Ye were astonished too.

“Are you the one who just shouted!” said Qiu Hao pointed at Lin Feng. He then added, “Do you understand politeness and respect?”

“Who are you?” Lin Feng calmly glanced at him indifferently. Qiu Hao was furious. Lin Feng was pretending he didn’t know him.

“Little boy, you came here as a guest, so we welcome you, but don’t interrupt me while I’m talking!” said Qiu Song. Of course, he

didn't want the relations between Tiantai and the Qiu Clan to deteriorate too much. He also knew Yue Xin liked Lin Feng. It wasn't that he looked bad, it was just that his cultivation level was too low.

“Long Teng isn't a good match for Yue Xin! He's too weak!” said Lin Feng calmly. Many people looked excited to see what was going to happen next.

“Ridiculous, he has a dragon body! If he's not a good match, do you think you are?” said Yang Zi Lan in a ridiculous way.

Lin Feng glanced at Yang Zi Lan calmly, making him feel strangely cold. Back when Lin Feng had only broken through to the fifth Tian Qi layer, he couldn't defeat him.

“Come!” said Lin Feng looking at Yang Zi Lan. Lin Feng looked calm and indifferent, however, it sounded like he was giving Yang Zi Lan an order. The crowd was getting even more excited. Everybody knew about Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin. They also knew that Lin Feng didn't like the Yang Clan.

Lin Feng smiled in a resplendent way and walked towards Yang Zi Lan. Yang Zi Lan had tried to kill him a few times, but now he could pay him back!

Chapter 1206: Desolate Ksana

Yang Zi Lan narrowed his eyes and glared at Lin Feng. However, he didn't want to fight Lin Feng. Lin Feng had already broken through to the seventh Tian Qi layer, even if it wasn't much for other people, Yang Zi Lan already realized he wasn't strong enough.

"The Yang Clan's members are all cowards it seems." said Lin Feng calmly. All the members of the Yang Clan were suddenly furious.

"Today is a big day for the Qiu Clan, so you little boy, keep your mouth shut." said Yang Lin coldly.

"A few days ago, Yang Zhan left Tiantai, is it because he wants to betray Tiantai and join Tian Long Divine Castle?" said Lin Feng indifferently. Yang Lin pulled again looked upset by this comment.

"Watch your words!"

"Some people from Tian Long Divine Castle have been to the Xuan Yuan Clan and the Yang Clan in secret, now they came here. It seems like they will soon try to take over the northern part of Ba Huang as well." said Lin Feng indifferently. He looked at Yang Zi Lan and said, "You've tried to kill me so many times. Now, we should settle accounts. If you're a man, come out and don't make me attack first."

"You..." Yang Zi Lan was petrified. Lin Feng had become a lot more arrogant and aggressive than before.

"If we don't settle accounts today, I will go to the Yang Clan another day, but I'll bring people and it won't be so easy to solve those issues." said Lin Feng calmly.

"Tiantai's strong cultivators from Tiantai won't get involved in young people's affairs, right!" said Yang Lin looking at the Sadhu.

"Tiantai won't. However, have you seen or heard about what

happened in Sword City. I just have to call Jiange and they'll come, Jiange can destroy the Yang Clan easily. Do you believe me now?" said Lin Feng indifferently.

Yang Lin looked at Lin Feng and frowned. He had heard what happened in Fortune City, for example that Lin Feng had become the Young master of Jiange.

"Are you threatening us?"

I don't know if we can call it that, however, all that I know is that I saved Yang Zi Ye back then and that you've been trying to kill me ever since. Each time, you gave lame excuses. I'm giving you ten seconds, if he doesn't come out, I'll attack first and another day, I'll go to the Yang Clan with my people." said Lin Feng calmly. Yang Lin's heart started pounding. He was trying to look calm and proud in front of the crowd though.

Yang Lin looked at Xuan Yuan seemingly begging for help.

Xuan Yuan glanced at Lin Feng, but Lin Feng talked first, "You remain standing there. When I'm done with Yang Zi Lan, it'll be your turn. If you get involved now, I won't fight you and Yang Zi Lan alone."

As expected, Lin Feng's words made Xuan Yuan stop. If Lin Feng got help from Tiantai, they might overwhelm him.

"Seven seconds." said Lin Feng looking at Yang Zi Lan again. Yang Zi Lan's face turned deathly pale. He nervously grabbed the side of his clothes and clenched his fists. He was furious but he didn't want to fight.

"Five seconds!" said Lin Feng. At that moment, the atmosphere became eerily calm. Everybody was looking at Lin Feng.

"You will die today, three more seconds!" said Lin Feng. His voice pierced through Yang Zi Lan's eardrums like blades. He hadn't thought Lin Feng would become so powerful, to the extent that he'd threaten his clan.

“One second!”

“Argh...” Yang Zi Lan couldn’t stand it anymore. He immediately threw himself at Lin Feng raising his fist.

“Boom boom!”

Yang Zi Lan’s fist crashed onto Lin Feng’s body. The crowd gasped in awe, Lin Feng didn’t protect himself?

Yang Zi Lan was surprised too. His fist was filled with destructive energies. However, his face suddenly turned deathly pale. It was as if he had hit a mountain of iron. Lin Feng hadn’t been affected by his punch at all. He hadn’t even moved an inch.

“You’re so weak.” said Lin Feng lowering his head and calmly looking at Yang Zi Lan’s fist. His voice was even gentle as if he had been talking to a child. What a humiliation for Yang Zi Lan.

“Brother!” shouted Yang Zi Ye. The Yang Clan’s members all stood up, how was that possible? Even if Yang Zi Lan wasn’t strong enough, how come Lin Feng hadn’t even moved?

“How terrifying. That’s Lin Feng, the first Tian level disciple of Tiantai. I wonder how his fight against Xuan Yuan will be.” thought the crowd shivering. Lin Feng looked indifferent, but his indifference gave people the impression they were looking at an incredible dragon.

“The first place I travelled to in Ba Huang was the Yang Clan’s territory, we could have been friends!” said Lin Feng looking at Yang Zi Ye. The Yang Clan’s members had mixed feelings, anger and remorse, especially Yang Zi Ye and Yang Lin.

“Boom!” A terrifying strength emerged from Lin Feng’s body and the crowd watched as Yang Zi Lan’s body flew away like a paper bag. The most terrifying part was that Lin Feng hadn’t even moved. When Yang Zi Lan finally crashed onto the ground, he seemed to be dead.

He slowly turned around and looked at Xuan Yuan. Xuan Yuan’s

eyes were filled with sharp lights. He was releasing Qi aggressively, he couldn't bear it anymore.

“Half a year, finally, you came to fight me!” said Xuan Yuan. Even if Jiange protected Lin Feng, Xuan Yuan had to kill him. Very quickly, he'd be a member of Tian Long Divine Castle. All he was worried about was, would Lin Feng give him a chance to kill him?

Lin Feng was so strong, so what? Xuan Yuan had already broken through to the ninth Tian Qi layer, and he understood abstruse energies. He couldn't let Lin Feng get any stronger, otherwise, he would really surpass him.

“You think that I've been hiding from you the whole time because I was scared to fight?”

“I still believe so.” said Xuan Yuan walking forwards and releasing more Qi. The ground broke under his feet. “I'll kill you and everybody will understand that Tiantai is shit. If I kill you, the first disciple of Tiantai, Tiantai will have no reason to exist anymore.” Xuan Yuan continued walking towards Lin Feng. Lin Feng was the first disciple of Tiantai, so if he killed Lin Feng, Tiantai would lose face. That was why Tiantai hadn't let Lin Feng come out, Lin Feng himself didn't want to humiliate Tiantai!

“I will first cut your right arm!” said Lin Feng. Everybody was astonished. Why did Lin Feng's calm voice give them the impression that things looked bad for Xuan Yuan?

“Ridiculous!”

“Boom boom!”

Xuan Yuan jumped forwards and the ground exploded underneath him. He released energies which made the whole crowd suffocate.

Xuan Yuan released two words, “XUAN YUAN” which turned into an incredibly terrifying battle-ax. It streaked across the sky, cutting through the firmament. He understood aggressive abstruse

energy so his attack was even more explosive than we they last had met.

It probably would cut Lin Feng's body into two!

Lin Feng finally attacked, it was his first real attack that day. He performed a knife-hand strike, but only with one finger though. It pierced through Xuan Yuan's aggressive energies and landed on Xuan Yuan's right arm.

Desolate Ksana, that was the name Lin Feng chose for that sword attack: Ksana because of the empty space abstruse energies (translator's note: Shana in Mandarin, transcription of Ksana in Sanskrit, means to assassinate), Desolate because of the desolate abstruse energies. He also mixed some wind abstruse energies in that attack.

As Xuan Yuan landed, the crowd noticed his arm was not far in front of him.

"I will first cut your right arm!" That was what Lin Feng had said!

He had warned him. Lin Feng was the first disciple of Tiantai, but Xuan Yuan had broken through to the ninth Tian Qi layer.

One sword, Desolate Ksana!

Chapter 1207: Absorbing Spirits, Xuan Yuan

In the northern part of Ba Huang, everybody had heard that Tian Long Divine Castle was going to visit the Qiu Clan. They had all asked themselves how it would be if Tiantai's people came, and especially if Lin Feng came. He was in a relationship with Qiu Yue Xin and he was the person Xuan Yuan wanted to kill the most.

Xuan Yuan had an imperial background, so his blood was strong and his Qi was extraordinary. Xuan Yuan could even kill weak Zun cultivators without any problem.

However, Lin Feng, without even taking out a sword, had carried out a sword attack using his finger. With that alone, he had cut off Xuan Yuan's arm.

Now there was just a bleeding stump instead. He looked desperate. He had never thought he'd lose so quickly.

Had Lin Feng been hiding from him? When he thought about how he had said that, he only now realized how ridiculous he was.

Ninth Tian Qi layer, aggressive abstruse energies, he thought that apart from the ten strongest cultivators of Ba Huang, nobody could defeat him anymore. What a mistake that was!

The Yang Clan's members were standing next to Yang Zi Lan's body when they saw that Xuan Yuan's arm had been cut off. What would have happened if they had let Lin Feng and Yang Zi Ye be friends? Yang Zi Ye was also wondering. There's no if anymore though!

The Qiu Clan looked at Lin Feng and Xuan Yuan. Qiu Hao's heart was twitching. When had Lin Feng become so strong? The other members of the Qiu Clan also had mixed feelings. They had heard about Lin Feng and how Qiu Yue Xin liked him.

"Xuan Yuan!" shouted the members of the Xuan Yuan Clan running towards him. They looked desperate, their incredible

disciple had just lost an arm.

They looked at Lin Feng in a cold way.

Only the members of Tian Long Divine Castle remained calm, but their hearts were racing. Lin Feng's way of fighting was incredible. And, he had only broken through to the seventh Tian Qi layer.

"Move!" said Lin Feng to those people from the Xuan Yuan Clan.

"What do you want to do?" said Xuan Yuan Wei looking at Lin Feng furiously.

"Are you blind? Don't you know that he's the one who wants to kill me?" said Lin Feng while frowning.

"He already lost now, so let's stop here." said Xuan Yuan Wei whose mouth was twitching. How could he let him kill Xuan Yuan? He hadn't thought the consequences would be so tragic.

"Xuan Yuan humiliated Tiantai's Tian level cultivators. The Zun cultivators from Tiantai didn't come out back then because they don't involve themselves in Tian level cultivators' affairs. Now, he wanted to kill me, but he starts losing so you come out to protect him? Are you trying to humiliate Tiantai and imply that Tiantai's cultivators are not as strong as the cultivators from the Xuan Yuan Clan?" Lin Feng said all of this rather calmly.

Lin Feng's explanation was logical and simple. If the Zun cultivators of Tiantai hadn't come out when Xuan Yuan was attacking Tiantai's Tian level cultivators, it wasn't because they couldn't be bothered, it was because they wanted to avoid raising the stakes. Now, Lin Feng was fighting against Xuan Yuan and the strong cultivators of the Xuan Yuan Clan came out, what did that mean? Did they think that there were no strong cultivators in Tiantai?

At that moment, Ruo Xie, the first Zun level disciple of Tiantai came out. He looked expressionless and emotionless as he said indifferently, "Piss off, otherwise, we'll kill all the members of the

Xuan Yuan Clan today!”

The crowd was astonished. Finally, the strong cultivators from Tiantai were coming out and they were powerful, aggressive, they would even destroy the Xuan Yuan Clan if necessary!

Tiantai had been enduring long enough. Wasn't Xuan Yuan both proud and arrogant? Didn't he want to kill Lin Feng?

The members of the Xuan Yuan Clan looked at each other helplessly. Xuan Yuan had offended Tiantai. They knew that, but they also didn't prevent him from doing so. That was almost a prerequisite to joining Tian Long Divine Castle, but now, Tiantai was also expressing themselves.

If they didn't move, they'd all die!

“You have three seconds.” said Ruo Xie. He was doing the same as Lin Feng had done to the Yang Clan. Lin Feng had given them ten seconds, Ruo Xie had only given the Xuan Yuan Clan three seconds!

“Argh...” Xuan Yuan shouted furiously, “You all move away!”

“Xuan Yuan!” Xuan Yuan Wei and the others looked concerned.

“Come back!” Xuan Yuan's eyes were bloodshot. He knew that if his uncle and the others didn't move, they'd all die. Tiantai wouldn't refrain themselves after that.

“Everybody!” shouted Xuan Yuan Wei looking at the members from Tian Long Divine Castle, he could only beg them now.

“That battle is between Xuan Yuan and my fellow disciple, if anyone gets involved, we'll attack!” said Ruo Xie releasing terrifying decaying energies, causing people's souls to shiver. They were in the northern part of Ba Huang, not in the western part of Ba Huang. If Tiantai wanted to kill people, they couldn't escape that easily.

Xuan Yuan's face was deathly pale. He ran slowly while

condensing energies. Behind him appeared that ax which contained a terrifyingly aggressive Qi. That was his spirit, an aggressive ax. He was able to understand aggressive abstruse energies thanks to his spirit. If he had known that Lin Feng was so strong, he would have released his spirit earlier.

Xuan Yuan slowly rose up in the air with his aggressive ax. The crowd sighed, he was arrogant but it was understandable. Unfortunately, he still couldn't compete with Lin Feng.

Lin Feng calmly looked at Xuan Yuan. In the past, Xuan Yuan had oppressed him, so he didn't need his spirit. When they had fought at the same level, Xuan Yuan had tried using his spirit, but Lin Feng had prevented him from using it.

Xuan Yuan had imperial blood and a powerful physical body. This was probably his last battle, so he wanted to deploy his full strength.

Xuan Yuan condensed energies again which turned into an ax and his spirit turned into a beam of light. Then, his spirit and his Qi ax fused and turned into a celestial ax.

Lin Feng was still standing there, he just raised his head and looked at the sky.

"Die, die, die!" shouted Xuan Yuan furiously. He fused together with his celestial ax and a trail energy followed behind him.

Lin Feng used his Desolate Ksana attack again, this time using both hands. Two hands as sharp as swords streaked across the sky and destroyed the celestial ax. No matter how majestic an attack could be, when facing someone that much stronger, it was useless.

Lin Feng's Desolate Ksana attack contained three types of abstruse energies, so it shouldn't have been much of a surprise.

Blood splashed everywhere. Then, the crowd watched as Lin Feng appeared above Xuan Yuan and carried him down to the ground.

“Roar, roar...” roaring sounds appeared as Lin Feng released his Nine headed dragon spirit which could swallow other people’s spirit. The dragon heads moved hungrily towards Xuan Yuan’s spirit, the aggressive battle-ax.

After the dust rose and the crowd could see the two cultivators again, Xuan Yuan didn’t look very human-like anymore. He had wounds everywhere and looked like mush. And one of the dragon heads had turned into an aggressive battle-ax.

“He can absorb spirits and use them for himself!”

The crowd was astonished. The members of the Xuan Yuan Clan were crushed. Ruo Xie was calmly standing there so nobody could attack.

“I’m sure you’ll enjoy being killed by your own spirit.” said Lin Feng indifferently. The dragon head which had turned into a battle-ax streaked across the sky.

“No...” shouted the members of the Xuan Yuan Clan. Xuan Yuan looked desperate and hopeless now: how sad, how tragic, how come Lin Feng had become so strong!

Suddenly, he remember the scene when he had seen the Diviner talking to Lin Feng from outside. Everybody had looked surprised. What had the Diviner really told Lin Feng?

Nobody could imagine. Surprisingly, Xuan Yuan’s last thought before dying was: What did the Diviner tell Lin Feng?

Unfortunately, nobody knew, only the geniuses who had seen the Diviner knew what he had told them.

As Xuan Yuan died, people felt compassion for him. Nobody thought that such an outstanding young man would die in that way.

The young man in front of them was the young man Xuan Yuan had always said he would definitely kill.

“Xuan Yuan fought against Lin Feng and died. If Tiantai comes to know that some elders from the Xuan Yuan Clan have attacked Lin Feng, Tiantai will dispatch an army to destroy the Xuan Yuan Clan.” said Ruo Xie indifferently, while the energies of Lin Feng and Xuan Yuan’s battle were still dispersing.

Chapter 1208: Zun cultivator, So What?

Ruo Xie was threatening the Xuan Yuan Clan. If they sent strong cultivators to kill Lin Feng, Tiantai would destroy them.

It also meant that the Xuan Yuan Clan couldn't get their revenge.

He was expressing Tiantai's views. Xuan Yuan had come to Tiantai and now he was dead! The eyes of the Xuan Yuan Clan's members were bloodshot. Their hearts were pounding. They really wanted to attack, but they couldn't. Otherwise, they would all be killed. The Xuan Yuan Clan had had an emperor in their history and now Tiantai was threatening to wipe them off the map.

All of this had happened because he had underestimated Lin Feng.

"Lin Feng!" people looked at Lin Feng coldly, but Lin Feng didn't pay attention to them. He calmly walked to Xuan Yuan and took his ring. Then, he walked towards the members of the Qiu Clan.

"Is Yue Xin here?" asked Lin Feng to Qiu Song.

"Yue Xin is practicing cultivation, she's about to break through to the Zun Qi layer!" replied Qiu Song. He didn't dare underestimate Lin Feng anymore. Soon, Lin Feng would amaze the entire province.

Qiu Song had heard that Lin Feng had seen the Diviner, but what had the Diviner told him?

"I'm sure Yue Xin doesn't want to marry Long Teng." said Lin Feng. Qiu Song laughed. He perfectly understood and replied indifferently, "These are the Qiu Clan's personal affairs. I'm the leader of the Qiu Clan and so I will manage it the way I want!"

"Indeed, these are your affairs, but I promised Yue Xin I'd come to the Qiu Clan and ask for her hand. I always keep my promises." said Lin Feng indifferently. He looked extremely calm, but actually he was very happy.

The Sadhu was standing behind Lin Feng and smiling. Lin Feng had disappeared for half a year and he had changed a lot. His personality had changed, his cultivation had changed, Lin Feng hadn't wasted any time!

"So what?" asked Qiu Song.

"I promised Yue Xin I'd ask for her hand, therefore, it an internal Qiu Clan affair, but it also involves me. If Yue Xin agrees to marry Long Teng, I'll accept, but if she doesn't and is being forced, I won't be happy." said Lin Feng in a gentle voice.

"Continue!" said Qiu Song smiling.

"You think I could let anyone threaten a woman I love or force her to marry someone else?"

"I don't think you would, but have you ever thought that Tian Long Divine Castle's people aren't weak?"

"What you say implies two things, the first one is that it is better to be friends with Tian Long Divine Castle than with me and the second is that offending me would be less important than offending Tian Long Divine Castle." said Lin Feng smiling. Qiu Song didn't reply, his heart was racing. Lin Feng was right!

"I'll answer myself, and I'll answer the second question first. Tian Long Divine Castle is from the western part of Ba Huang, while Tiantai is from the northern part of Ba Huang. The Qiu Clan is from the northern part of Ba Huang as well. In the northern part of Ba Huang, I just have to call Jiange's strong cultivators and they'll be here almost instantly, however, what can Tian Long do? The emperor doesn't care about worldly affairs!" said Lin Feng. With his reasoning, offending him was even more dangerous than offending Tian Long Divine Castle.

"Concerning my first question, it is very simple. Yue Xin is from Tiantai and she has a bright future there. However, if you make her betray Tiantai and marry Long Teng, first she'll become

Tiantai's enemy and second, she'll quickly be a widow because Long Teng is going to die soon!" said Lin Feng indifferently.

The crowd understood that Qiu Yue Xin would become Tiantai's enemy if she betrayed them, however, they didn't understand the second part, Long Teng was going to die?

The genius from Tian Long Divine Castle who had a celestial dragon body? He was a lot stronger than Xuan Yuan, he was soon going to break through to the Zun Qi layer soon, but he was going to die?

The members of Tian Long Divine Castle looked at Lin Feng in a cold way.

"Why?" asked Qiu Song.

"Because I'm going to kill him!"

"Boom!" terrifying energies invaded the area. Tian Long Divine Castle's members were releasing them of course. One of them smiled coldly and said, "Ridiculous! You're not a bad cultivator, but you have only broken through to the seventh Tian Qi layer while my fellow disciple is going to break through to the Zun Qi layer. With his celestial dragon body and his special powers, do you think you can compete with him?"

Some people in the crowd were wondering, could Lin Feng defeat Long Teng?

"Today, we came to ask if you accepted Qiu Yue Xin and Long Teng's union, so give us an answer." asked a member of Tian Long Divine Castle. They had lost their patience a while before already.

Qiu Song smiled wryly. He didn't know what to say.

Lin Feng looked at them and slowly rose up in the air. He pointed at a cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle, a cultivator of the first Zun Qi layer.

"You, come out!"

That person looked at Lin Feng in a cold way and said, “Put your finger away!”

“I’m challenging you to a battle!” said Lin Feng calmly. That person looked at him and said, “Alright, very good. You want to die!”

“Boom!” That cultivator jumped and released a fierce dragon Qi.

“What a guy...” thought the crowd looking at Lin Feng. How arrogant, challenging a Zun cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle!

“Kaching!” dragon scales appeared up that cultivator’s arm. It also seemed like a dragon-like armor was appearing on his body. Dragon horns had appeared on his head.

Zun cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle could turn into dragons faster than Tian level cultivators. His dragon Qi was also more terrifying.

“It seems like the Zun cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle is afraid of Lin Feng’s sword technique!” thought the crowd shivering. Even though the strong cultivator was extremely aggressive, he had immediately put up defensive armors.

For many people, it was the first time they saw a cultivator of the seventh Tian Qi layer challenge a cultivator of the Zun Qi layer. There was a huge difference in level. However, Lin Feng had fearlessly challenged him.

Lin Ruo Tian and the others who had come with Lin Feng were astonished. They were all clenching their fists. Could he win against a Zun cultivator?

“Boom boom!” the strong cultivator jumped. Many Tian level cultivators suffocated when they felt his energies.

“What an arrogant little boy, you’ll see, you can’t defeat a Zun cultivator!” said that cultivator.

Lin Feng remained calmly standing there as he release his own Qi.

Peerless, incredible, indomitable. His sword could destroy Heaven, the Buddha and demons!

“What a terrifying sword energy!” thought the crowd. Their souls were shaking. Lin Feng condensed a sword in his hand which seemed like it could destroy the world.

“Die!” shouted the strong cultivator when he sensed Lin Feng’s energies. His shout made many people’s souls shake. It was as if a terrifying dragon was baring its fangs and brandishing its claws while throwing itself at Lin Feng. Lin Feng looked tiny next to that Qi. Even if his Qi was powerful, the bestial dragon Qi had completely surrounded him.

Lin Feng was still calmly standing in the sky, seemingly unaffected by all those overbearing energies.

Desolate Qi was destructive, thunder energies were explosive, empty space energies could lacerate the sky. Those three kinds of abstruse energies together, Lin Feng called that sword technique: Nirvana Sunya Destruction!

“Boom boom!” Thunders emitted blasting sounds. The dragon disappeared and the crowd realized that there was a hole in that cultivator’s chest. Lin Feng’s three types of abstruse energies were too much!

“Are all Zun cultivators this strong?” mocked Lin Feng. His heart was like calm water!

Chapter 1209: Go Back!

Emperor Wu Tian Jian was a sword cultivator, so all he thought about was his sword. When his sword wasn't there, his heart was as calm and as still water.

Lin Feng knew that he wasn't able to carry out attacks as powerful as Emperor Wu Tian Jian so he didn't try to learn his spells. He tried to find his own path and create his own style. He was at peace with himself and his heart was as calm as still water.

His Wind Thunder Laceration, his Desolate Ksana or his Nirvana Sunya Destruction were all destructive and explosive attacks which he had created himself.

Besides, Lin Feng was even more talented than Emperor Wu Tian Jian because Emperor Wu Tian Jian had to use his sword soul to release abstruse energies. Lin Feng, apart from his sword's abstruse energies, also understood how to use abstruse energies.

A cultivator of the seventh Tian Qi layer had stabbed a Zun cultivator, on top of that, they were from Tian Long Divine Castle, so he wasn't an ordinary Zun cultivator.

"A new beast has appeared in the northern part of Ba Huang!" thought the crowd sighing. Amongst the ten strongest cultivators of Ba Huang Province, there was nobody from the northern part of Ba Huang. In the future, there would soon be an open spot it seemed. Many people had thought Long Teng had the potential, but it seemed like Lin Feng was much stronger.

Qiu Song looked at Lin Feng, his heart was beating even faster. What a beast! He would become terrifying in the future.

People from Tian Long Divine Castle were going insane, their Qi was rolling in waves towards Lin Feng. However, the Sadhu and Ruo Xie stepped next to Lin Feng. With Lin Feng's potential, if they dared attack him, Tiantai would destroy them completely.

Lin Feng had challenged the Zun cultivator and he had accepted, that was a fair fight. The Zun cultivator had died, proving he wasn't that strong.

“Zun cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle aren't that strong it seems. He couldn't even stand a single sword attack.” said Lin Feng calmly. He was now humiliating people from Tian Long Divine Castle. Lin Feng didn't mind provoking them for they were already his enemies.

Lin Feng landed on the ground and went to Qiu Song saying, “I didn't care about him, so I killed him to show you that I can kill Zun cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle as well. So even if Long Teng breaks through to the Zun Qi layer, I'll be able to kill him.”

Qiu Song's facial expression was becoming warmer and gentler. He sighed. He knew that what Lin Feng was doing wasn't easy, he wanted to try and convince him against it, but he didn't want to be enemies with the rest of the Qiu Clan.

He had shown how strong he was, he had killed Yang Zi Lan, Xuan Yuan, he had threatened the Xuan Yuan Clan, and finally, he had killed a Zun cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle. He had more than proven that everything Long Teng had to offer, he could offer it too, and even more.

“You will never be able to kill Long Teng. When he breaks through to the Zun Qi layer, he'll kill you himself!” said a strong cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle. Even though he had seen how strong Lin Feng was, he still didn't believe Lin Feng could compete with Long Teng and his special celestial dragon body. After breaking through to the Zun Qi layer, Long Teng's special body would also become even stronger.

“Is that so?” said Lin Feng turning around and looking at the strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle. “When Long Teng is done practicing practicing, I challenge him to a battle to

the death. Will you dare accept on his behalf?"

The strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle were surprised, Lin Feng looked calm and confident, just like a moment before. It was as if his sword could pierce through the heavens.

"Tian Long Divine Castle accepts the challenge in the name of Long Teng!" said one of them after remaining silent for a short while. If he didn't accept, Tian Long Divine Castle would lose face and everybody would think they were weaker than Tiantai.

"Where? You choose." said Lin Feng.

"When he comes out, I'll send a message to Tiantai and I'll largely diffuse the news so that everybody can come and watch Long Teng kill you!" said that cultivator. They had to kill Lin Feng, he posed a huge threat to Tian Long Divine Castle. Now that Lin Feng had challenged Long Teng, that was a great opportunity.

"Alright!" said Lin Feng nodding. "I'll kill him after he breaks through to the Zun Qi layer!"

Long Teng had wanted to kill Lin Feng for a long time.

"Can you leave now?" said Lin Feng indifferently. Then, the strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle looked at Qiu Song.

Qiu Song smiled wryly again. Lin Feng wanted to fight against Long Teng and the loser would lose a lot. Who would win though? Lin Feng had only broken through to the seventh Tian Qi layer, but with his current strength, who could still win against him?

Even if he won against Long Teng, not many people would be surprised anymore.

"Can I have more time to think?" asked Qiu Song. Everybody understood, he wanted to wait for Lin Feng and Long Teng's battle.

But if Lin Feng won it would be better because even if Long Teng

won, Tian Long Divine Castle would possibly be unwilling to let him marry Qiu Yue Xin since he had just offended them by asking them for more time. After all, who didn't know that there was maybe a secret agreement between the Qiu Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle, a secret agreement that the Qiu Clan had just violated.

“Very good.” said the strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle. They immediately rose up in the air and left. They didn't look as happy as when they had arrived though.

On that day, because of a young man, Tian Long Divine Castle had lost face and a Zun cultivator had died by a young man of the seventh Tian Qi layer. Now, they couldn't do anything but wait for Long Teng to come out.

The crowd watched as Tian Long Divine Castle's people left. Then, they looked at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng smiled in a resplendent way, he felt relieved. He was very happy with how that went. If Qiu Song had finished his sentence at the beginning and accepted, it would have been much more complicated for Lin Feng.

“Master Qiu, can I see Yue Xin?” asked Lin Feng.

“She's still practicing and it's a crucial moment for her now. Next time, alright?” said Qiu Song smiling. Lin Feng understood that it wouldn't be easy to see Yue Xin before his fight against Long Teng.

“Alright, thank you. I'm off.” said Lin Feng calmly. His sword appeared, he jumped on it and streaked across the sky, followed by his friends from Tiantai.

“Jiange, Young master!” the crowd looked at Lin Feng's sword and remembered that he was now the Young master of Jiange as well as the first Tian level disciple of Tiantai. He had very powerful groups backing him up. The only mystery was how had Lin Feng become Jiange's Young master?”

“Lin Feng, did the Diviner really tell you you’d become a great emperor?” asked Lin Ruo Tian. Everybody was looking at Lin Feng.

“Maybe!” said Lin Feng smiling. It wasn’t important. The most important thing now was to remain determined and become stronger.

The news spread that Lin Feng had challenged Long Teng to a battle to the death. Long Teng, after breaking through to the Zun Qi layer, would fight against Lin Feng!

The loser would be a mere stepping stone for the winner!

Chapter 1210: The Tenth Floor

In the Ba Huang Province, the northern part of Ba Huang was considered the weakest region. None of the ten strongest cultivators from the region came from there. Xuan Yuan used to be considered a strong cultivator, but now Lin Feng had killed him. So, Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin could now be considered as the strongest Tian level cultivators in the region.

In the western part of Ba Huang, apart from Bai Qiu Luo from the Sunset Pavilion, who was one of the ten strongest cultivators, nobody could defeat Long Teng.

Therefore, when the news that Lin Feng had challenged Long Teng spread in the northern part of Ba Huang and the western part of Ba Huang, it attracted people from everywhere!

In the brutal part of Ba Huang, in the Mountains of Flowers and Fruit, Yuan Fei gazed into the distance with his wooden stick in-hand and said, “Brother Lin Feng, I can’t wait to see you at the top of the Ba Huang Province. This time, you’ll definitely crush Long Teng.”

The thunderbird was also gazing into the distance as he said, looking in the direction of the northern part of Ba Huang, “Lin Feng, if Long Teng doesn’t kill you, I’ll kill you!”

In the celestial part of Ba Huang, a devastatingly beautiful girl gazed into the distance, smiled and said, “The Diviner thinks highly of you, are you going to rise in just these past few months?”

In Qi Feng Mountain, the home of the Celestial Land of Alchemists, two beautiful women also gazed into the distance in the direction of the northern part of Ba Huang.

Half a year had passed since the end of the events in Fortune City. People gradually stopped practicing cultivation after hearing the news. Many people couldn’t wait to see what would happen in

the future, especially those who had seen the Diviner.

If it didn't have anything to do with Lin Feng, if it had only been about Long Teng without involving Lin Feng, people wouldn't have cared so much. But, because it was Lin Feng and Long Teng's battle, many people were interested, especially those who had been to Fortune City and had heard what the Diviner said about Lin Feng.

Everybody wanted to see how strong the cultivator whom the Diviner wanted as a disciple had become. Would he really rise in Ba Huang?

People from Sword City were also surprised, could the Young master really defeat Long Teng with his celestial dragon body? Would Lin Feng really make Jiange appear glorious again like when Emperor Wu Tian Jian was still there?

Lin Feng didn't mind those things. He just wanted to kill Long Teng because of Yue Xin and because he had some personal bouts with Long Teng already.

Lin Feng went back to Tiantai to practice cultivation. Lin Feng and Meng Qing were outside a palace, looking up at the sky.

Clouds were rolling. It seemed like something was happening, but Lin Feng knew that that place was probably hiding something else.

The tenth floor!

"I want to go and see!" said Lin Feng while smiling at Meng Qing.

"Go!" said Meng Qing nodding.

Lin Feng rose up in the air and pierced through the clouds.

"Bzzz!"

Lin Feng rose up as fast as a sword.

"Boom boom!" When Lin Feng pierced through the other side of the clouds, it looked like heaven, however, the energies were

terrifyingly oppressive.

“Slash!”

Lin Feng pushed aside the energies with just his hands.

“Kacha!” At that moment, everybody in Tiantai sensed an incredible energy. Many people ran out of their palaces and looked at the sky to see a vortex.

Lin Feng was in that vortex and looked very tiny. It was as if he could be crushed at anytime. However, nothing could stop him now.

“Slash, slash...” the crowd saw dazzling sword lights as the clouds separated.

“Lin Feng is cutting the sky!” the crowd was astonished. The one who had impressed everyone by climbing the nine groups of steps had reappeared.

The vortex was becoming even more powerful, but Lin Feng still broke through it. Finally, some light shined upon Lin Feng. Everybody understood what that meant. Lin Feng had succeeded.

Remember, those who managed to break through the sky would become the emperors’ direct disciple.

Finally, Lin Feng’s body disappeared from everyone’s field of vision. Everybody was wondering where he was, they wanted to see. What was there?

Emperor Shi and Emperor Yu’s living quarters? The living quarters of the emperors’ direct disciples? A holy cultivation place?

Everybody tried to guess. But someday, like Lin Feng, they would know. They’d break the sky and become one of the emperors’ direct disciples.

Lin Feng rose up and up and arrived in a different kind of place. He looked calm even though he was amazed.

There were no gigantic palaces, no celestial Qi, no roaring clouds of Qi, there was just emptiness.

The sky was blue, the atmosphere was calm. In the distance, there was a gigantic village and the people inside were talking and laughing. It seemed like a wonderful place.

There was no battle, no terrifying energy, just positivity and happiness. There were small children whose cultivation levels were low. The strongest one had broken through to the Xuan Qi layer.

What a strange place!

Was the vortex a teleportation tunnel?

Lin Feng looked behind him, there was a thousand year old tree which looked to be deep-rooted. Lin Feng touched its trunk and smiled.

In the distance, inside the village, there was a middle-aged man who looked happy. He was sitting in the sun, sunbathing. He looked calm and happy, his Qi was mild. He didn't look that strong. People sometimes passed next to him and they would just smile at him, then he would smile back.

Lin Feng slowly walked towards the village, when he arrived next to the middle-aged man, Lin Feng sat down next to him.

“Are you disappointed?” asked the middle-aged man calmly looking up at the sky.

“I'm just surprised.” said Lin Feng laughing. “Mister, where are we?”

“I think you should modify your wording.” said the middle-aged man calmly. Lin Feng stood up and bowed, “Teacher!”

“Teacher, surprisingly you didn't want to call me master!” said the middle-aged man laughing. That middle-aged man was one of the two emperors: Emperor Yu!

Chapter 1211: Your Own Path

“Of course, it’s just a name, so it doesn’t really matter. Everyone has many teachers in their life. Many people won’t ever leave their teacher because they respect them too much. Actually, it doesn’t have to be that way. If you think of all your teachers as your masters deep in your heart, let it be that way. Doing things with your heart, that’s what’s most important.” said Emperor Yu. Lin Feng didn’t reply, he just sat and listened.

“But you can also refute everything that I’m telling you, everybody has different opinions. Everything I say might be wrong for other people.” said Emperor Yu as if he were whispering.

He didn’t talk with insistence, instead, he turned his head and smiled at Lin Feng, “Do you understand what I’m saying? I’m not very clear sometimes.”

He didn’t look like what Lin Feng would have expected.

“I understand a little bit.” said Lin Feng smiling wryly.

“I think you don’t understand everything I’m telling you. For example, I’m your teacher, I will guide you on the path of cultivation, I will correct things I think you don’t do properly, but everything I tell you might not be precise. Maybe the things I say will be right for me and my own body, but maybe that for you they will be entirely wrong. Therefore, no matter what I tell you, you should always engage in critical thinking. It’s like most people think the sky above the sky is a celestial place, in fact, it’s just what you have in front of your eyes.” (editor’s note: I believe sky above the sky refers to this new place Lin Feng is at)

“You probably want to ask me questions.” said Emperor Yu smiling. Then, he lied down on his stone long-chair and looked at the sky.

“Teacher, last time I saw you, you looked very old. Now you look

like a middle-aged man, you clearly changed your appearance.”

“It’s caused by cultivation. Maybe the next time you meet me, I’ll look like a young man, just like you.”

“Caused by cultivation!” whispered Lin Feng. Then he said, “What brought me to you?”

Lin Feng had wanted to ask that for a long time and now he was finally meeting the emperor in person.

“Show me your sword.” said Emperor Yu.

Even though Lin Feng didn’t understand what his intention were, he had his Tian Ji Sword appear. It was then floating in front of him.

“Not bad! It became so strong!” Emperor Yu caressed the sword and gave it back to Lin Feng. He smiled and said, “How’s Tian Ji Zi that old dude? Is he alright?”

“Tian Ji Zi!” Lin Feng frowned and stared at Emperor Yu. After a while, he relaxed and smiled wryly, “Seems like things are chaotic.”

“Nothing is chaotic, it’s just that everyone makes different choices.” said Emperor Yu shaking his head. “Everybody makes their own choices, back then, Emperor Shi and I left Tian Chi and decided to walk our own path. If a disciple leaves Tian Chi and comes to Ba Huang, I’ll help them, but they’ll still have to make their own decisions and walk on their own path. Just like your nine fellow disciples, and you. Last time we sent Qing Lin to Gan Yu because we could never really forget about Tian Chi. We organized a recruitment process for the first time so we wanted to see if someone from Tian Chi would come or not, would there be disciples who are similar to us? If you hadn’t come, no problem, but since you’re here, of course we feel closer. Of course, if you hadn’t taken such great efforts, I wouldn’t have insisted either.”

Becoming an emperor was difficult, it was a complex path with

many obstacles. Those walking on the path to become an emperor had to have many enemies and had to kill many people. Even with some help, people still had to make their own decisions.

For example, emperors couldn't directly teach every single disciple, they couldn't care about every single thing happening in Tiantai, they couldn't get angry because someone had been killed outside. Those things were not problems for them. Could they manage and handle dozens of thousands of disciples' directly and take care of all their problems?

That was impossible. He would have to isolate himself from the world.

"Did you understand what I just told you?" asked Emperor Yu smiling at Lin Feng.

"I understand." said Lin Feng nodding.

"You don't." said Emperor Yu shaking his head and smiling. Lin Feng looked confused again.

"I told you, everything that I say is not necessarily true for you. For example, when I became an emperor, all my family members were already dead so I wasn't attached to anyone emotionally, that's why I could isolate myself from the world. But what about you? You're young, if someday, you become an emperor, will you not be worried about your family anymore?"

Lin Feng smiled wryly. Emperor Yu was challenging him.

"Do you understand now?" asked Emperor Yu again. "I understood!" said Lin Feng smiling.

"What did you understand?"

Lin Feng looked at the emperor calmly and said, "Everybody has their own destiny, their own path. Your path is not my path. I must listen to my heart to find my own path."

"Alright, you already understand what life will be like after

becoming a Zun cultivator.” said Emperor Yu.

“Life after becoming a Zun cultivator?” whispered Lin Feng.

“Indeed, after becoming a Zun cultivator, you’ll walk on your own path and nobody will be able to help you anymore. You will have to teach yourself and see what’s the best for you.” said Emperor Yu calmly. Lin Feng suddenly understood everything Emperor Yu had told him and why he was telling him those things.

“Is Emperor Shi here?” asked Lin Feng.

“He’s also walking his own path. I heard that Emperor Shi’s precious stone is with you now. Now, you possess the two treasures which belonged to me and Emperor Shi.” said Emperor Yu smiling. He was lying on the stone chair, looking at the sky and chatting. In the past, he used to be Tian Ji Peak’s leader and Emperor Shi used to be Tian Xuan Peak’s leader.

The Tian Ji Sword and the Tian Xuan stone used to belong to them.

“Let’s go see your fellow disciples.” said Emperor Yu to Lin Feng. Then, he stood up, put his hand on Lin Feng’s shoulder and shook it. The space around them was suddenly distorted and they disappeared.

After Emperor Yu and Lin Feng left, there was a footprint where they just were. It looked strange as if it were changing every second.

Emperor Yu and Lin Feng arrived in a city. It looked like a normal city where cultivators weren’t so strong, where cultivators were only ordinary. In Lin Feng’s field of vision, there was a monk begging alms patiently knocking at each door. Even when people kicked him out, he continued smiling.

It was difficult to imagine that the beggar was an incredible cultivator who could destroy that place.

“Chi Er is practicing Buddhist cultivation and the Buddha golden

body transformation, he has to be extremely determined while pursuing that path.” said Emperor Yu indifferently. Then, they disappeared again. Lin Feng sensed a different Qi, it was a terrifying Qi. Now, they were on a battlefield.

There were many Zun cultivators fighting and it was terrifying. All of them seemed like they could destroy the world.

There was someone there, a cultivator in black clothes soaked with blood and holding a sword.

It was the first Zun cultivator of Tiantai: Ruo Xie!

Ruo Xie is a killer, so killing is his path.” said Emperor Yu. Then, they disappeared again and appeared in the sky place again. The atmosphere was calm, it was as if they had never left.

Emperor Yu went back onto his long stone chair and lied down again. He smiled and said, “Everybody is different. Mu Chen follows his heart’s desires, he doesn’t constantly look for opportunities. He is able to adapt himself to different circumstances and he feels at home wherever he is.”

“The cultivation world is even more complex than I thought!” whispered Lin Feng. The emperor had just taken him to a battlefield where there were so many Zun cultivators, what was that place?

“Teacher, what if my fellow disciple died on the battlefield?” asked Lin Feng.

“He makes his own choices.” said Emperor Yu calmly. “In the Ba Huang Province, influential people come out all the time to fight, but emperors don’t mind. It’s normal. Unless another emperor comes out, emperors tend to keep to themselves. Otherwise, how else would emperors allow their disciples to grow up?” This world is a bit chaotic!”

Lin Feng remained silent for a few seconds and nodded in a profound way. There were rules. If emperors came out to solve

everybody's problems, disciples wouldn't learn for themselves. Emperors would end up destroying everything and then each other. That would be the end of the world.

Chapter 1212: Changes Everywhere!

“Lin Feng, now, you have already broken through to the seventh Tian Qi layer, and you will soon break through to the Zun Qi layer. You have to think carefully, what do you want to become in the future?” Emperor Yu said in a deep and profound way. “Some grand talents mature slowly, it doesn’t mean they’re suddenly enlightened and understand everything about cultivation, it means that they’ve found what was best for them. Some not so talented people progress extremely quickly, and some very talented people, after breaking through to the Zun Qi layer, progress very slowly because they walk on the wrong path. In such cases, they have to walk back and start from scratch again!”

“What you do as a Zun cultivator determines your future so it’s extremely important!”

Lin Feng remained silent for a few seconds, then he looked at Emperor Yu and said, “Teacher, what do you think is good for me?”

“I don’t know, you have to find it yourself.” said Emperor Yu shaking his head. “In Fortune City, you met some people, for example Yi Ren Lei from the Heavens of Desire’s Palace. Her cultivation will always be about the six sexual desires, so she’s stuck in Samsara. Her path is the wrong one and she’ll probably never be able to change it. Same applies to Zong Ren Yu from the Church of Desire who has chosen to be evil, he’ll always be evil even though it’s not his path.”

“Some people walk on the path of desires, others on the path of mercilessness, some in the human world, and some others on the path of violence. Everyone has their own way to become an emperor and reach the clouds.”

Lin Feng listened calmly. Lin Feng realized that breaking through to the Zun Qi layer would determine the rest of his life.

“I heard you challenged Long Teng from Tian Long Divine Castle!” said Emperor Yu smiling in a resplendent way. Even though he was in the sky above the sky, he seemed to know a lot about what was going on outside.

“Indeed, a battle to death!” said Lin Feng nodding.

“I’ll show you Long Teng!” said Emperor Yu smiling. Suddenly, they were both in a small world. Emperor Yu had created it as to not to disturb the people who were living there peacefully.

Emperor Yu performed a knife-hand strike with his hand and it seemed like a road appeared in front of him. There were stars all around and it was beautiful. A mirror appeared and there was a terrifying and aggressive person in that mirror. He was sitting cross-legged and had dragon scales all over his body.

“Long Teng!” Lin Feng was astonished, the emperor had a technique which enabled him to see what other people were doing.

At that moment, Long Teng’s dragon blood was flowing throughout his entire body and modifying his flesh and muscles. Even though he was motionless, he looked ferocious.

Lin Feng suddenly sensed a terrifying energy move towards him, he felt like he was suffocating.

“Kacha!” a sound spread in the air, the stars broke, the silhouette disappeared and Lin Feng sensed that the oppressive energies had disappeared.

“Was that an emperor?” asked Lin Feng petrified.

“It was Emperor Tian Long, I used the star mirror to show you Long Teng and Emperor Tian Long sensed it so he broke my technique.” said Emperor Yu calmly as if he had been talking about something normal. But actually, for Emperor Tian Long it was really something small this time. He knew that the two emperors and Emperor Tian Long were not good friends. Maybe things like that happened all the time between them, but most people didn’t

know about it.

Ordinary people couldn't imagine what the world of emperors was like. Most people in Tiantai thought that their powerful Zun level disciples practiced cultivation in the sky above the sky, but in fact they all did different things and in different locations. They were all walking their own path.

“Long Teng is in the mysterious dragon world of Tian Long Divine Castle and Emperor Tian Long thinks highly of him. Emperor Tian Long wants Long Teng to become a real dragon while keeping his human body. However, when Long Teng comes out, he'll be monstrously strong. If he manages to reach you with just one of his attacks, he'll easily destroy you.”

“It seems like Tian Long Divine Castle wants to use my life to show how strong they are!” Lin Feng smiled wryly. His way of seeing things were a bit too simple. Long Teng had a celestial dragon body and that battle would attract people from everywhere in Ba Huang. That battle wasn't only about Lin Feng and Long Teng, it was about Tiantai and Tian Long Divine Castle. Tian Long Divine Castle wouldn't allow Long Teng to lose.

“Tian Long Divine Castle hasn't had many geniuses recently, and now that Long Teng has appeared, they think have attached a lot of importance to him. All the other groups of influence are like that, but many others have more geniuses than just one. But, Tian Long Divine Castle just has Long Teng at the moment.” said Emperor Yu. He apparently didn't think highly of Tian Long Divine Castle.

“Teacher, what about Tiantai?” asked Lin Feng smiling.

“Within fifty years, Tiantai will amaze the entire province of Ba Huang, maybe even more!” said Emperor Yu smiling. He was confident because he had faith in Tiantai. There weren't many disciples in Tiantai, but the direct disciples, including Lin Feng and Ruo Xie, were terrifyingly strong.

“Are you confident you can win against Long Teng?” asked Emperor Yu.

Lin Feng looked at him, smiled and nodded. He had to destroy Long Teng!

“Alright, when you are about to break through to the Zun Qi layer, I will help you modify your body too. I can’t wait.” said Emperor Yu smiling. Lin Feng had faith in his own abilities so the emperor did too. Even if Long Teng had a celestial dragon body, so what?

“Go back to your palace and practice cultivation hard!” said the emperor to Lin Feng. Lin Feng turned around and put his hand on the ancient tree again. He felt the pure Qi flowing in its trunk. Lin Feng was then absorbed by the tree and appeared in the sky above Tiantai. Lin Feng immediately went to his palace and started practicing cultivation.

A while after, the news spread that Qiu Yue Xin had finished practicing cultivation this time. She had managed to break through to the Zun Qi layer. In less than a year, she had gone from the seventh Tian Qi layer to the Zun Qi layer, that was a meteoric progress. Everybody knew about her in the Ba Huang Province now.

Even more people were wondering if Qiu Yue Xin had a special body or something particular to help her practice cultivation? What had happened to her? Had she discovered that she had a special body?

At the same time, the news spread that Long Teng was about to break through to the Zun Qi layer. It was the last step before he’d have a real dragon body.

Some people said that Tian Long Divine Castle was just showing off. Some others really believed that Long Teng had changed, otherwise, why would they have been so confident?

At the same time, the news spread that Yi Ren Lei, one of the ten strongest cultivators of the province, had practiced her Kamadhatu – the Six Heavens of Desire and Passion skill to a crucial point. Yi Ren Lei might stop studying the six sexual desires, this news annoyed a lot of suitors. Who had told her to do that? She was one of the four most beautiful women in the province!

In the southern part of Ba Huang, Fu Hei had left his mountain and was running towards the northern part of Ba Huang as if he had been chased by someone.

Not far from Fu Hei, there was a Taoist monk who had the demeanor of a transcendent being. He shouted, “You’re not bad, I just want to have you as my 381st disciple, that’s all. It’d be a great honor for you!”

Fu Hei stumbled when he heard that and fell down from the sky!

Chapter 1213: Amazing Ba Huang

Countless strong cultivators from Ba Huang were going to the border between the western part of Ba Huang and the northern part of Ba Huang. The battle between the two young men from Tiantai and Tian Long Divine Castle would be a rising point for one of them.

Although slow, the news spread that Lin Feng had also seen the Diviner in Fortune City. The crowd guessed that maybe the Diviner had told Lin Feng he'd become an emperor too, but they were just guessing. Only Lin Feng and those who were there knew what the Diviner had told him.

Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin had already become the most dazzling cultivators in the northern part of Ba Huang.

Soon after, in the western part of Ba Huang, news spread that Long Teng had broken through to the Zun Qi layer and that ten days later, he would meet Lin Feng on Qi Tian Shan Mountain to fight.

Tiantai was particularly and strangely calm. Did Tiantai have no confidence? Did they think they were going to lose that battle?

Lin Feng from Tiantai, with the strength of the seventh Tian Qi layer, had defeated a Zun cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle and astonished everyone in the northern part of Ba Huang.

Three days after, many people had already arrived in Qi Tian Shan. Some of those people were riding dragon-driven carriages and they looked both majestic and domineering.

“Boom boom boom!” the carriages arrived at the top of Qi Tian Shan's mountain. Dust flew around and rumbling sounds trembled in the ground. They looked like incredible warriors. Then, a carriage exploded and Long Teng appeared.

Long Teng was wearing a red dragon robe and he looked

particularly majestic and domineering. He was seven days early, so he looked in Tiantai's direction.

"In seven days, I'll cut your head and stick it at the top of Qi Tian Shan's mountain!" said Long Teng, whose voice spread all around in the region. He wanted to humiliate Tiantai with that sentence.

Lin Feng wouldn't have the opportunity to become stronger, he was going to die!

During those seven days, a myriad of people arrived. Long Teng was sitting cross-legged,, his Qi kept changing. Now, he had the Qi of a dragon. In the past, he used his physical strength to modify his body, but now he was much stronger and actually knew how to transform. He just had to roar once and he could make the ground shake violently.

At that moment, Long Teng was at the top of the main mountain range in Qi Tian Shan. There were seats and one young man who looked particularly extraordinary appeared. Even though he looked extraordinary, his seat wasn't at the front or anything, he just stood there, looking ordinary.

It was the most outstanding young man from the Sunset Pavilion, Bai Qiu Luo.

"Bai Qiu Luo has also broken through to the Zun Qi layer." thought many people amazed. After Fortune City, those who had seen the Diviner were all becoming strong. In less than a year, many of the ten strongest cultivators were already breaking through to the Zun Qi layer, which proved they weren't any weaker than Long Teng.

"Bai Qiu Luo practices ten thousand transformation abstruse energies, I wonder who's stronger between him and Long Teng!" thought many people. Long Teng was rising, maybe he wasn't an exception, with his personality and aggressiveness, he was standing at the front. Tut what about the girl with the celestial body and the one with the phoenix body?

What about Jun Mo Xi who had the imperial immortal body? Hadn't the list of the ten strongest cultivators of the province changed?

"Qiu Yue Xin is here too! She's so beautiful!" the crowd saw a girl who was standing there looking indifferent, but very beautiful. Qiu Yue Xin was even more beautiful now than in the past. As the rumors said, she had also broken through to the Zun Qi layer.

"Fu Hei is here too!" One of the ten strongest cultivators of the province.

But Fu Hei didn't look happy, his face was extremely dark. A short time after Fu Hei arrived, a Taoist monk had bullied him, but then he stopped paying attention to Fu Hei and started paying attention to Long Teng instead.

"Little bastard, that guy has become strong, I wonder how strong you've become!" thought the Taoist monk. Lin Feng couldn't be much weaker than Long Teng now, right!?

"What a beautiful woman. I've never seen such a beautiful woman in my life." said someone gazing into the distance. There was a woman smiling in a resplendent way, making it difficult to look elsewhere.

"Yi Ren Lei, her Kamadhatu – the Six Heavens of Desire and Passion skill has become even stronger. We can't even look at her, otherwise, we'll go insane." thought some weaker cultivators. They couldn't stop looking at her though, one of the four most beautiful women of the province..

"So many strong cultivators came, even some of the ten strongest cultivators of the province!" thought the crowd amazed. So many people were interested in Long Teng?

They didn't know that most of them hadn't come for Long Teng, but for Lin Feng because the Diviner had predicted the best future for Lin Feng. How strong was he going to be?

Such a great battle could also influence any of them.

In a small village not far from Qi Tian Shan, people had their heads raised and were looking at the top of Qi Tian Shan's highest peak. There they could see the best, young disciple of Tian Long Divine Castle. Alone, he could easily destroy their village.

"Master, that's the strongest young man of Tian Long Divine Castle, right?" asked Ye Xue when she saw that aggressive looking man in the horizon. They had been afraid that someone would come again, so they had been hiding the whole time. Thus, they hadn't heard much about the outside world. Recently, many strong cultivators had appeared not far from their village and they were terrified. Later, they had learnt that there would be a battle between the two most outstanding young men of Tian Long Divine Castle and Tiantai.

"Very strong, he could easily destroy our village. It's a Zun cultivator, and a very strong one at that." said the master nodding.

"His opponent must be extremely strong too. It will be a genius from Tiantai, I wonder if he looks as aggressive." said Ye Xue.

"Maybe he's a delicate young man instead." whispered the master. He had heard that Long Teng's opponent was called Lin Feng, of course, he couldn't be sure that it was the Lin Feng they knew.

"A delicate young man." Ye Xue laughed and said, "How's that possible? Such strong young men can't be delicate, they must be extremely aggressive, brutal and violent like those people last time!"

"Sigh!" the master sighed, smiled and said, "You forgot that the one who killed them was a delicate young man!"

Everybody couldn't wait to see the young man from Tiantai arrive.

The winner of that battle would amaze the whole province!

In the distance, a sword soon arrived and it was moving towards Qi Tian Shan while emitting actual whistling sounds.

Chapter 1214: The Great Battle Against Long Teng!

At the top of Qi Tian Shan, Long Teng suddenly opened his eyes. In the distance, thunders were emitting blasting sounds and a sword was whistling sharply.

“He’s almost here!” the crowd gazed into the distance, Lin Feng hadn’t arrived, but they could already see sword energies dashing to the skies.

Lin Feng was wearing a fur robe and he had an ancient sword on his back, he also looked calm. Behind him were his friends from Tiantai.

That battle wasn’t only between Lin Feng and Long Teng, it was between Tiantai and Tian Long Divine Castle, so obviously Tiantai’s people came too.

Long Teng’s silhouette flickered and dodged the sharp sword energies. The crowd saw the gigantic sword stabbing the ground in the mountain, creating a large canyon.

“How terrifying!” thought the crowd.

“Eighth Tian Qi layer, he finally leveled up.” Since Fortune City, Lin Feng had only leveled up once.

Qiu Yue Xin looked at him, she shivered, but quickly calmed down again as if all this had nothing to do with her.

Yi Ren Lei smiled in a resplendent way when she saw Lin Feng, she had heard that Lin Feng only had the strength of the seventh Tian Qi layer when he had challenged Long Teng. Now that he had broken through to the eighth Tian Qi layer, would he be able to defeat him?

In the small village, many people raised their heads and saw Lin Feng. The opponent of the strongest young man from Tian Long

Divine Castle was Lin Feng! That was Lin Feng who had spent entire days with them, the calm and serene young man!

“Uncle Lin!” said Xiao Chen when he saw Lin Feng. He started running, but the master grabbed him and said, “Little friend, it will be a great and terrifying battle, so you can’t get near. Besides, it is extremely far away, you wouldn’t be able to make it there.”

“Master, can Uncle Lin defeat that bad guy?” asked Xiao Chen.

“He can, Lin Feng is very strong.” said Ye Xue before the master had time to reply. She was nervous. That young and delicate young man was the best young disciple of Tiantai.

“Eighth Tian Qi layer, finally, you came to die!” said Long Teng.

“Hmph!” Lin Feng remained silent.

“Today I will kill you, and on another day, I’ll kill all the disciples from Tiantai!” said Long Teng, his eyes were bloodshot. He looked like a greedy dragon who wanted to eat Lin Feng alive. Long Teng descended from the sky and landed inside the canyon that Lin Feng’s sword had dug. He roared fiercely like a dragon, then he raised his hand and picked up a gigantic piece of the mountain.

“Long Teng’s physical body is now terrifying!” thought the crowd. Their hearts were racing and they were nervous. Long Teng then threw that piece of mountain at Lin Feng.

“Hmph!” Lin Feng moved forwards, he didn’t try to avoid that piece of mountain. Lin Feng’s heart was as calm as water, he was in symbiosis with the Earth.

Rumbling sounds spread in the air and around Lin Feng, an infinite amount of sword energies appeared. Dazzling swords appeared which fusing together with pure sunfire.

“Hmph!” Lin Feng took another step and the infinite number of sword energies followed him,. He then ran towards Long Teng. “Die!” shouted Long Teng furiously. His bestial Qi dashed to the skies. The piece of mountain moved towards Lin Feng’s sword

energies and the sword energies quickly reduced the piece of mountain into pieces, but some pieces were still quite large and were still moving towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng jumped again, the ground shook and thunders emitted blasting sounds. He raised his fist and punched the pieces of mountain moving towards him. Those mountain pieces exploded with each punch. At the same time, Long Teng raised his fist and jumped towards Lin Feng.

“Roar...” it was as if an ancient dragon had thrown itself at Lin Feng. Long Teng appeared in front of Lin Feng and stretched his dragon-scaled hand out towards him. Lin Feng had the impression that a million tons of energy were crashing on him. It was as if Long Teng wanted to crush Lin Feng relying solely on his physical strength.

Lin Feng was fearless as purple thunders invaded the sky. Then he too punched the air in Long Teng’s direction.

Lin Feng moved like the wind. He looked calm to everyone else, but he was thinking that Long Teng’s physical strength had become incredible. Even though he used thunderous energies to increase his physical strength, he still had a ways to go before being as strong as Long Teng in terms of physical strength.

But Long Teng’s arm shook when he collided against Lin Feng. Even though Lin Feng wasn’t as strong as him in terms of physical strength, he was also had abstruse energies which he had condensed in his fists. Even though he had only broken through to the eighth Tian Qi layer, he was terrifying as well. If he didn’t kill Lin Feng now, Lin Feng would become too strong for him to deal with in the future.

“I’m now a Zun cultivator, I condensed my blood and can now transform it into its own abstruse energies. It can take a myriad of forms, so how do you intend to fight me!” said Long Teng aggressively. He was wearing his dragon armor, coupled with his

powerful physical body, his dragon armor was even better than a low level holy amor.

Lin Feng shook his hand and condensed a sword. Then, sword energies whistled and dashed to the skies.

he sword in his hand seemed like it could destroy the heavens.

Long Teng punched the air in front of him again.

“Wind and Thunder Attack!” A sword appeared in Lin Feng’s hand, the sounds it emitted were the same sounds that wind and thunder emitted. It collided with Long Teng’s hand and a terrifying explosion sounded. Long Teng’s arm didn’t feel like a human hand anymore, it was solid like stone, or something more dense than stone even.

“Destroy!” shouted Long Teng furiously. His dragon claws moved forwards this time.

Lin Feng’s sword streaked across the sky with an incredible speed. Blasting sounds resonated and all the dragon claws broke.

“Boom boom boom!” the dragon arm continued falling from the sky and Lin Feng could sense the oppressive energies.

“Desolate Ksana!” said Lin Feng. He started releasing dazzling and deadly sword energies.

“Slash, slash...” sharp sounds appeared, along with a wound in the dragon arm. Long Teng’s blood was boiling.

Long Teng’s face turned deathly pale, but he continued releasing fierce and dense energies. He shook his arm and a powerful blood strength started circulating. In a flash, his wound had healed.

“Bestial Blood Ebullition!” his blood started boiling and rising. Long Teng looked even more like an animal, dragon scales gradually appeared everywhere on his body.

“Roar...” he opened his mouth, raised his head and roared loudly. His head looked like the head of a dragon now. The earth was

shaking, craters were appearing in the ground, and a terrifying strength had surrounded Lin Feng's body. But, Lin Feng destroyed those pieces of rock with his sword.

A red strength emerged and turned into a cage, which moved towards Lin Feng.

“Nirvana Sunya Destruction!” Lin Feng cut through the cage instantly. It couldn't imprison Lin Feng. Long Teng landed again and punched the air in Lin Feng's direction. Lin Feng shouted furiously and lacerated the air in Long Teng's direction with his sword. Long Teng blocked the sword with his arms, but wounds appeared.

“Roar!”

Long Teng shouted furiously, making Lin Feng tremble. A terrifying red strength moved again towards Lin Feng, this time it was as if a gigantic dragon who wanted to eat Lin Feng.

Long Teng's spirit had now fused together with his blood strength, it wasn't a spirit which emerged from his back like before.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng. He unsheathed his dazzling Tian Ji Sword, which then streaked across the sky and moved towards the dragon's mouth.

Chapter 1215: Dragon Shapes

“Slash, slash...” destructive purple thunders engulfed the sky and then powerful lightning struck the dragon’s mouth. The dragon’s mouth exploded and turned to void.

Lin Feng’s Tian Ji Sword seemed like it could cut through anything like it was cutting through butter. It continued moving towards Long Teng while releasing purple lighting at him. Long Teng’s face became rigid. How come that sword was so powerful?

“Round Dragon Shield!” shouted Long Teng furiously. An ancient shield appeared in front of him and there was an ancient dragon drawn on it. Crackling and explosions sounded in the air. The Tian Ji Sword crashed onto the shield and stopped, however, it continued releasing energies which pushed the shield back. Long Teng firmly held his shield, but he looked exhausted, his face was turning deathly pale.

“You have such a strong physical body, surprisingly, Tian Long Divine Castle also gave you a high level holy weapon. Were they that scared that I could hurt you?” Lin Feng’s Tian Ji Sword was floating above him.

With the Round Dragon Shield, Tian Long Divine Castle proved that they were not that confident that Long Teng could easily defeat Lin Feng. Long Teng’s physical strength was already astonishing, and with that shield, they were almost certain that Long Teng wouldn’t die.

Lin Feng stretched out his hand and grabbed his Tian Ji Sword. Sword Qi condensed and then dashed to the skies. Lin Feng continued moving forwards. The ground was shaking with each step he took.

“No matter what holy weapon you possess, I will kill you today.” said Lin Feng coldly. His sword seemed like it was dancing in the sky. Thunderous energies were rolling in waves. It seemed like

those sword lights could destroy mountains and even oceans. It descended from the sky towards Long Teng's shield. Suddenly, it was as if the Round Dragon Shield had come to life. It rose up towards the sword lights to block them.

Rumbling sounds spread in the air and the crowd heard a dragon chant. Long Teng's arm felt numb. However, at that moment, an incredibly sharp Qi surrounded Long Teng. Lin Feng was moving like the wind as he released more sword Qi and used his Desolate Ksana skill to annihilate everything in his path.

The Tian Ji Sword was alive and possessed multiple souls. His Desolate Ksana skill was much more powerful with his Tian Ji Sword in-hand than when he did it without.

"Argh!" Lin Feng's sword descended from the sky. Dragon illusions moved to block it, but the sword destroyed everything in its path.

Long Teng's arm grew larger as he moved his fist towards the sword lights to block it, but blood splashed. Long Teng's entire body crackled and his real arm appeared. He was seriously wounded. Long Teng immediately used his blood strength to heal.

Lin Feng didn't give him much time to recover though. He used his Desolate Ksana skill again. Long Teng's Round Dragon Shield was extremely solid, it was as if a real dragon was imbued inside it. However, Lin Feng's Desolate Ksana skill also seemed indestructible for it had the same power as a high-level holy weapon.

Long Teng coughed. Lin Feng's Tian Ji Sword had wounded his spirit, which was now a part of his blood strength. His soul had been injured too. He couldn't completely heal and fight at the same time.

"Kacha!" terrifying thunders blasted, Long Teng sensed thunderous energies piercing through his Round Dragon Shield and moving towards him. Then, the lightning struck him and he

felt paralyzed.

“Blood transformation, bestial metamorphosis!” shouted Long Teng whose eyes were almost completely red now. He released blood Qi which dashed to the skies. Long Teng was turning into a red dragon and now, two dragons were staring down at Lin Feng: the Round Dragon Shield and Long Teng.

“If the list of the ten strongest cultivators doesn’t change, Long Teng will surely become one of them.” thought the crowd. Long Teng had already changed a lot, in fact, he was completely different than before. If Long Teng hadn’t changed, then Lin Feng would have killed him in one sword strike.

“Nothing will happen to Uncle Lin Feng!” said Xiao Chen in the small village. He looked nervous. Uncle Lin Feng was fighting against a dragon!

“He will be fine. That’s not a real dragon, that’s just a transformation!” said Ye Xue who understood a little about cultivation.

Long Teng had successfully transformed into a dragon and he was holding his Round Dragon Shield in front of him. He looked at Lin Feng in a disdainful way and said, “I will crush you to mush and eat you!”

Lin Feng’s Tian Ji Sword stabbed the ground, Lin Feng raised his head and looked at the dragon. After composing himself, he took out his sword from the ground and slowly walked forwards.

The dragon was looking at Lin Feng in a despising way, but Lin Feng looked calm. Long Teng suddenly felt cold.

“I have a dragon body, my blood abstruse energies and my absorbing abstruse energies fused together with it. Even if you’re strong, you don’t stand a chance. I’ll eat you alive when I’m done with you.” said Long Teng. Then, he roared and threw himself at Lin Feng again. Blood-red lights illuminated the area and Lin Feng

could feel just how incredibly oppressive they were.

“He’s going to eat Lin Feng alive, I can sense the energies!” thought the crowd shivering. Long Teng had turned into a dragon and wanted to eat Lin Feng alive like an animal. At that moment, the crowd couldn’t see Lin Feng anymore for he was enveloped in those red lights.

Lin Feng stopped and raised his head. Sword lights emerged from his eyes which seemed like they could pierce through anything. The dragon’s eyes suddenly felt sore.

“I will cut your head and spit it out!” said Long Teng ferociously. Lin Feng was wrapped up in his blood energies now.

“Is that so?” whispered Lin Feng. He put his sword in the ground again and said coldly, “Desolate Explosion!”

“Slash, slash...” in a flash, the ground started crackling, thunderous energies invaded the skies, fire and destructive desolate energies came from below. They fused together in Lin Feng’s sword and moved in all directions.

“Slash!” those blood-lights slowly cracked. If anyone could see the dragon’s eyes right then, they would know that he was in pain.

“Die!” shouted Long Teng furiously. Blood energies moved ahead, but Lin Feng still looked calm and serene. Long Teng didn’t feel safe when Lin Feng looked that way.

“Empty Space Bestial Illusion Technique!” said Lin Feng. Empty space energy surrounded them, sealing both of them inside. Long Teng was surprised. Lin Feng had confined both of them inside an empty space, was he that confident that he could kill him?

“Frenzy!” shouted Long Teng. At the same time, Lin Feng said, “Blood curse!”

At that moment, Long Teng was petrified. His dragon blood became cursed as it gradually dried up and corroded. Lin Feng wasn’t controlling his Tian Ji Sword anymore, it was releasing its

desolate energies on its own, unceasingly. Coupled with the cursing energies, the dragon body was starting to crack under the pressure.

“No... Argh...” Long Teng started shaking violently. How come? How could Lin Feng curse his blood so effectively?

Lin Feng raised his head, he looked calm and serene. Long Teng’s facial muscles twitched as if he understood what Lin Feng wanted to do. Lin Feng said coldly, “Even though my sword attacks are extremely powerful, I am not just an expert at using swords.”

“I told you, that today, even though you’ve broken through to the Zun Qi layer, I will kill you!”

Lin Feng grabbed his Tian Ji Sword again and jumped towards the dragon’s head.

“No...” shouted Long Teng hoarsely. A wound appeared on Long Teng’s throat and blood spilled out. Lin Feng rose up in the air, this time he wanted to destroy Long Teng.

“Slash...” However, at that moment, from in the dragon’s third eye, a dazzling light appeared and moved towards Lin Feng. Lin Feng ran back as fast as he could.

“Godly awareness palace!” Lights emerged from Lin Feng’s third eye. Lin Feng sensed a terrifying strength crash onto his Godly awareness palace, making seem like it was going to break.

“Boom!” Rumbling sounds spread in the air again. Lin Feng sensed someone else’s godly awareness along with Long Teng’s. Someone had attacked at the most crucial moment.

“Bastard!”

Lin Feng sensed his soul shake violently. Tian Long Divine Castle was so shameless. They interfered to help Long Teng. They wouldn’t let Long Teng die!

Chapter 1216: Qiu Yue Xin's Battle

Lin Feng's godly awareness was extremely powerful and he had learnt how to use the Godly awareness palace. That kind of strength was enigmatic. If his godly awareness hadn't been so strong, he would have died instantly.

"Bzzz!" Lin Feng moved back in his Empty Space Bestial Illusion Technique and he recalled his godly awareness palace to protect his third eye.

If his godly awareness broke, he would die.

Long Teng was lying on the ground, Lin Feng's attack had still hit his body somewhat. He was soaked with blood and his body was riddled with gaping wounds. He had almost died.

"Long Teng lost!" the crowd was astonished. They looked at Lin Feng, the winner. He had killed Xuan Yuan, he had killed a Zun cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle, and now he had defeated Long Teng. Nobody could prevent him from rising, including Long Teng.

"What a beast!" thought the crowd. If one of the strongest cultivators of the province had killed Long Teng, they wouldn't have been that surprised, but because it was Lin Feng they were besides themselves in amazement! Long Teng had a dragon body and had just broken through to the Zun Qi layer, what about Lin Feng? He had just broken through to the eighth Tian Qi layer. What if they had been of the same level? What if Lin Feng had been a Zun cultivator as well?

What it meant was there was a huge difference between Lin Feng and Long Teng. Lin Feng would probably astonish the entire province a few years later. What about the great oriental greenfinch roc? What about Kong Ming the Buddhist monk? What about Yi Ren Lei from the Heavens of Desire's Palace?

Even though Long Teng had lost, Lin Feng hadn't managed to kill him. It was as if he had been pushed away. Golden dragon claws appeared and moved towards Lin Feng, they were dazzling.

Lin Feng raised his sword, but the dragon claws seemed alive. It passed next to Lin Feng and quickly circled around towards his third eye. The dragon claws were so fast that the crowd couldn't even see them clearly.

"That's..." the crowd was surprised. That wasn't energy, if it had been energy, Lin Feng would have died already.

That was godly awareness!

"Tian Long Divine Castle, those bastards!" thought the crowd, they understood what was happening. That couldn't be Long Teng's godly awareness. Long Teng's cultivation level was slightly higher than Lin Feng's, but he couldn't compete in terms of godly awareness. That was thus the godly awareness of a strong cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle. He was using his godly awareness to protect Long Teng and on top of that, he was trying to kill Lin Feng.

His godly awareness was as fast as lightning. Lin Feng condensed sword energies in his hand and performed a hand-knife strike to block it, but it didn't work. The godly awareness pierced through and moved towards his third eye.

Lin Feng released his godly awareness palace again, he was petrified of the results. Explosions sounded..

The crowd was astonished. Not only did Tian Long Divine Castle want to protect Tian Long, but they also wanted to kill him.

"Bzzz... bzzz..." silhouettes flickered. When Tiantai's people saw what was going on, they came out and rose up in the air towards the summit of Qi Tian Shan mountain.

The leader of the group was Ruo Xie and he was releasing terrifying desolate energies.

However, at the same time, the strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle also moved and rose up in the air.

Ruo Xie took out a talisman and he wanted to break it. He knew it was getting dangerous, but the problem was that the people he wanted to call were too far away, they'd have to hold out for them to arrive.

"I can't stand seeing this anymore!" a Taoist monk moved towards Lin Feng. People were fighting on his sides and the mountain was crumbling apart. The Taoist monk didn't stop the battle, however, he suddenly turned around and released fire energies to attack someone by surprise.

"Ah..." that person's body was hit by the fire and his organs exploded. He had tried to block the attack, but someone from Tiantai punched his head and it exploded too.

"Good heavens!" The Tiantai monk had the demeanor of a transcendent being, as if nothing had happened. Tiantai's Zun cultivators looked surprised.

Fu Hei's mouth twitched, he was evil himself, but that Taoist monk seemed even slier than him sometimes.

Qiong Qi considered himself a great emperor, so those people were nothing for him. With that mindset, he didn't mind being cruel.

Yi Ren Lei smiled in a resplendent way, she was always smiling.

"Tian Long Divine Castle is doomed and Tiantai will rise. A terrifying group of influence is going to disappear!" whispered Yi Ren Lei. That battle had attracted people from everywhere. The fact that strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle had not only tried to help Long Teng, but had also tried to kill Lin Feng proved that they didn't have many other geniuses. Otherwise, they wouldn't have resorted to such despicable means.

Qiu Yue Xin was on another peak watching, but as soon as she

saw trouble, she threw herself towards Lin Feng. Many people were moving towards him, both wanting to kill and help him.

Lin Feng sat down cross-legged, condensing his godly awareness in his consciousness. His godly awareness palace was protecting him from the dragon claws godly awareness which kept attacking him. His godly awareness palace seemed like it was going to break, however, Lin Feng managed to heal it back again and again.

“The Sky Palace, what’s the date tonight?”

Lin Feng used his soul strength and his surplus souls technique to fix his godly awareness palace. He couldn’t die now!

Lin Feng secretly thanked Qiong Qi in his head. He had taught him the Godly awareness palace, so he had indirectly saved his life.

The one who was attacking Lin Feng with his godly awareness was probably a medium or high level Zun cultivator. Lin Feng’s head kept shaking violently. He had the feeling he wouldn’t be able to hold much longer.

A terrifying strength emerged and moved towards Lin Feng.

However, at that same moment, Qiu Yue Xin arrived and blocked the attack.

“Die!” shouted that strong cultivator throwing himself at Qiu Yue Xin. That girl had just broken through to the Zun Qi layer and thought she could compete with him, she was insane!

Qiu Yue Xin punched the air in his direction and pale lights appeared, shining down on the Zun cultivator’s body. He felt petrified, as if he was going to freeze. Qiu Yue Xin’s energies were piercingly cold.

Ice-cold, merciless energies. The Zun cultivator was surprised. He had broken through to the Zun Qi layer for seven-eight years already and those energies were still quite powerful, enough so that he could barely move. His blood slowly stopped flowing. Then he saw a moon, that cold crescent moon descended from the sky

and moved towards him. He dodged, but suddenly, he was petrified. Blood slowly started trickling out of his third eye.

One strike and he was dead!

“It seems like it was true, Qiu Yue Xin must have a special body which was awakened when she was in Fortune City!” thought the crowd. Two geniuses had appeared in the northern part of Ba Huang, well, at least, if Lin Feng didn’t die that is.

Chapter 1217: Bai Qiu Luo

At the top of the mountain, even more strong cultivators were appearing. The crowd in the surroundings were amazed by all those strong cultivators!

Qiu Yue Xin landed in front of Lin Feng and fought off a few Zun cultivators. At the same time, Qiu Yue Xin also arrived and whispered, “Little girl, I’m going to attack the godly awareness that’s killing Lin Feng, help me by watching my back!”

Qiong Qi then moved in front of Lin Feng and opened his third eye. A golden light moved into Lin Feng’s godly awareness. The dragon godly awareness was bombarded Lin Feng’s godly awareness palace even faster, but Lin Feng’s godly awareness palace was still holding up.

Along with the golden, fire godly awareness, a voice rang in Lin Feng’s head, “Little bastard, be thankful. If I hadn’t taught you how to use the godly awareness palace, you’d be dead already. But those bastards from Tian Long Divine Castle also attacked you, how cruel!” said Qiong Qi as if he was in the mood to chat.

The golden fire godly awareness then protected Lin Feng’s godly awareness. It flew throughout Lin Feng’s consciousness to protect every side of his godly awareness.

“Who are you?” said a voice furiously.

“I’m the Flame Emperor Yan Di!” said Qiong Qi.

“Boom boom!” the dragon claws grabbed the golden fire godly awareness head-on, but Qiong Qi’s godly awareness was very resilient.

“Now that you know my secret, do you think I will let you off? You’re too optimistic!” said Qiong Qi arrogantly. A thread of godly awareness emerged. Qiong Qi had to destroy the enemy’s godly awareness and then he would never know what had happened.

“You’re not from Tiantai, why attack, you’ll die!” said the owner of the godly awareness in a cold way. Qiong Qi laughed coldly and said, “You’re ridiculous. Just die!”

“Boom!” terrifying flames burnt and a horrible shriek spread in their consciousness. Then Qiong Qi said, “You dared confront me, you will die tragically for your sins!”

“Bzzz!” the golden claws godly awareness fell apart and turned to ashes. Qiong Qi thought it was cruel that a Zun cultivator had helped Long Teng and attacked Lin Feng.

“But lucky for you, I appeared! I’m such a peerless cultivator, I’m a hero.” said Qiong Qi satisfied. He didn’t know that Qiu Yue Xin was blocking three Zun cultivators at that moment.

While Qiong Qi was still fighting against that godly awareness, a silhouette landed at the top of the mountain. Many people noticed him because that person was extremely famous. He was even more famous than Lin Feng or Long Teng. He was one of the ten strongest cultivators of Ba Huang Province: Bai Qiu Luo.

However, that person was neither from Tiantai nor from Tian Long Divine Castle so what was he doing there? Was he going to take advantage of the situation?

Fu Hei and Yi Ren Lei also looked at Bai Qiu Luo, they were also amongst the ten strongest cultivators of Ba Huang, so they were surprised to see him there.

Bai Qiu Luo walked towards Long Teng, slowly. Nobody prevented him from doing so either. Everybody was fighting and Long Teng was healing. Lin Feng had injured him and cursed him, so he was half-dead already.

A sword appeared in Bai Qiu Luo’s hand, it was both sharp and dazzling.

“What is he doing?”

As if Long Teng had sensed something, he opened his eyes and

saw that ice-cold looking sword.

“Bai Qiu Luo!” said Long Teng smiling in a resplendent way. That smile was filled with murder, it looked hideous and evil.

“There are no tensions between the Sunset Pavilion and Tian Long Divine Castle, do you want to cause tensions between our two groups?” shouted Long Teng furiously. Bai Qiu Luo raised his sword and pressed it against Long Teng’s throat.

“Slash...” blood splashed. Bai Qiu Luo smiled with a resplendent, yet strangely evil smile. Long Teng’s head flew away and rolled on the ground. Bai Qiu Luo had beheaded him!

“Pfew...” the crowd was astonished.

Long Teng from Tian Long Divine Castle, who had a celestial dragon body, had died in such a tragic way?

Tian Long Divine Castle’s people were just as surprised. They had protected Long Teng, they had even prevented Lin Feng from killing him and now he was dead.

Bai Qiu Luo took Long Teng’s items, his Round Dragon Shield and his ring. Then, he looked at Lin Feng and Qiong Qi.

“Is Bai Qiu Luo going to kill Lin Feng as well?” thought the crowd. What was the Sunset Pavilion doing?

“Slash...” Bai Qiu Luo took out his sword again. It streaked across the sky towards Lin Feng. As the crowd had expected, after killing Long Teng, Bai Qiu Luo wanted to kill Lin Feng.

Was he insane? Was the Sunset Pavilion going insane?

“Empty Space Bestial Illusion Technique!” Lin Feng uttered in a weakened voice. Suddenly, Qiong Qi and Lin Feng were hidden away in the Empty space illusion.

“Open Space!” said Bai Qiu Luo raising his sword. The lights it diffused looked like the Milky Way, like a waterfall of stars. Strength condensed and cracks appeared in the empty space. The

empty space soon disappeared and Bai Qiu Luo continued moving towards Lin Feng, smiling in a resplendent way.

Lin Feng suddenly remembered what the Diviner had told Bai Qiu Luo. What he had meant by “change” for Bai Qiu Luo was to kill people to have the advantage.

After breaking the empty space, Bai Qiu Luo smiled and slowly walked towards Lin Feng. He then said in a cold manner, “Illusion!”

Then, Lin Feng realized that he had appeared in the same empty space as Bai Qiu Luo. The others had disappeared, not even Qiong Qi was there with them.

Bai Qiu Luo wanted to kill anyone who could stand in his way in the future.

Lin Feng was seated as before. Even though he hadn’t died from the Zun cultivator’s godly awareness, his godly awareness had been injured. He still felt dizzy and his head felt heavy. His soul was even shaking.

“Die!” said Bai Qiu Luo raising his sword.

“Slash...” sword energies appeared and at the same time, Bai Qiu Luo opened his third eye, releasing a small dazzling sword. He knew that Lin Feng’s godly awareness was injured, so he wanted to weaken Lin Feng even more or maybe kill him by finishing-off his godly awareness.

Lin Feng released his godly awareness palace again. Bai Qiu Luo condensed his godly awareness and his Qi, causing Lin Feng’s godly awareness palace to shake violently. At the same time, Bai Qiu Luo raised his hand and his sharp sword turned golden!

Chapter 1218: Mercilessness

Bai Qiu Luo's sword was fast, and besides, Lin Feng was hallucinating. He had the feeling he was going to die if he stopped concentrating for even a second. It was enough to make him feel like giving up.

“Die!” Lin Feng grinded his teeth and moved back. He took out his Tian Ji Sword and dazzling thunders appeared, surrounding Bai Qiu Luo. He also released some desolate abstruse energies.

“Bzzz!”

Bai Qiu Luo moved like the wind and gracefully. He dodged the Tian Ji Sword and continued moving towards Lin Feng.

Lin Feng noticed that the sword was less threatening when Bai Qiu Luo began running so fast. It collided against the Tian Ji Sword and Bai Qiu Luo had a cold, yet strange smile. He shook his hand and his sword moved again, this time it looked like a star.

Lin Feng's soul shook, Bai Qiu Luo was getting even closer to him now.

“Assassin!”

Lin Feng felt like he was facing an assassin, was Bai Qiu Luo from the Imperial Assassin Union?

What was the Sunset Pavilion then? Was it the main branch of the Imperial Assassin Union? If that was the case, that was terrifying. If Bai Qiu Luo was working for the Imperial Assassin Union and he continues to accel, will he become the future leader of the Sunset Pavilion? How would he lead them in the future then?

Besides, if Bai Qiu Luo was an assassin working for the Imperial Assassin Union, were there other outstanding young people working for them? Or some strong Zun cultivators?

“The seven assassins!” remembered Lin Feng suddenly. In Fortune City, he had met the seventh assassin. That person was very strong. If Lin Feng was right, maybe then Bai Qiu Luo was one of the seven assassins.

Lin Feng was thinking about those things, but not too much for he was still under attack.

“Everlasting Ksana!” Lin Feng suddenly disappeared and entered another empty space. Bai Qiu Luo’s sword swung and hit nothing because Lin Feng disappeared at the last moment.

Back in Fortune City, Lin Feng had managed to take the robe in the empty space area and it was called the Ksana empty space robe. However, even with the help of that robe, Lin Feng could only enter another space for a few seconds. It was efficient enough to desperately dodge attacks, but he would reappear quickly. However, when he reappeared, he immediately released desolate Qi and Bai Qiu Luo couldn’t dodge.

“Die!” Lin Feng uttered as loud as he could. He released empty space and desolate abstruse energies. However, Bai Qiu Luo’s body became dazzling and golden. It looked like a dazzling golden armor had appeared with abstruse energies which kept changing.

“Slash...” the golden armor crackled and Bai Qiu Luo was propelled backwards. His body had even started decaying.

“Freeze!” Bai Qiu Luo put his hand on his wound and sealed it. He glanced at Lin Feng in a cold way, he still hadn’t managed to kill Lin Feng.

“Boom boom!” Finally, the illusion broke. Bai Qiu Luo was again upset, it hadn’t lasted long.

He recalled his godly awareness and turned into an illusion. Then, Lin Feng saw many silhouettes appear, including Qiu Yue Xin.

“Be careful!” shouted Lin Feng. Qiu Yue Xin was fighting against

a Zun cultivator and Bai Qiu Luo had thrown himself at her.

“Die!” The Zun cultivator wanted to join hands with Bai Qiu Luo and attack Qiu Yue Xin together.

However, Qiu Yue Xin didn’t try to dodge. She jumped into their energies.

“Slash...” sword energies pierced through Qiu Yue Xin’s body as well as the strong cultivator in front of her.

Bai Qiu Luo was surprised too. What was Qiu Yue Xin doing? Even Bai Qiu Luo had sensed how terrifying those sword energies were. Qiu Yue Xin turned around and took out the sword which had stabbed her, throwing it away. A moon appeared in the sky and shined upon her body. “The Path of Mercilessness!” Bai Qiu Luo moved back as fast as she could. The sword again moved towards Bai Qiu Luo. His body turned golden, but blood had appeared. At the same time, he sensed energies coming from behind him.

“Bzzz!” Bai Qiu Luo rose up in the air as quickly as possible. However, the Tian Ji Sword emitted whistling sounds and pierced through him.

“Thick Earth Shield!” a shield appeared in front of Bai Qiu Luo and eight patterns appeared on it. It was a powerful defensive technique, making that shield look indestructible. The Tian Ji Sword crashed into it and the shield broke. Bai Qiu Luo was propelled backwards as he then shouted, “Go!”

Many people rose up in the air and protected Bai Qiu Luo. Then, their silhouettes flickered and they started leaving.

Those people had attacked the people from Tiantai who came to protect Lin Feng. Many people thought that those people were from Tian Long Divine Castle, but surprisingly, they were with Bai Qiu Luo.

At the same time, at the top of the mountain, Yi Ren Lei was

observing the scene with a complex expression. So many questions. Who were those people? If they were from the Sunset Pavilion, did they not mind offending Tiantai and Tian Long Divine Castle?

“Something’s wrong. If the one who had attacked Lin Feng could have killed him, he would have just needed to block Tiantai’s people and Lin Feng would have died, Then he could have let Tiantai’s people get involved and Long Teng would have died too. They wouldn’t have needed to get involved at all that way. And then a great conflict would have started between Tiantai and Tian Long Divine Castle.” thought Yi Ren Lei.

The Sunset Pavilion could have used two influential groups to do what they wanted, but that godly awareness hadn’t kill Lin Feng, so why did Bai Qiu Luo attack personally?

Of course, the Sunset Pavilion didn’t need to fear anyone because Tian Long Divine Castle and Tiantai were already enemies. They wouldn’t ever join hands to fight them together. But still, it made the Sunset Pavilion look bad. What had happened, really?

If she had seen what had happened in the illusion, she would have thought that the Imperial Assassin Union was involved.

Tian Long Divine Castle and Tiantai didn’t chase those people from the Sunset Pavilion. Tiantai’s people were protecting Lin Feng and Tian Long Divine Castle’s people could attack him again at anytime. Tian Long Divine Castle’s people looked at Long Teng’s corpse. They let Long Teng practice in the mysterious area of Tian Long Divine Castle and now he was dead. The Zun cultivator who had helped Long Teng was also dead.

“Let’s go!” said the strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle. They didn’t pay any attention to Long Teng’s corpse anymore. They had taken such great efforts for that one individual, and yet, Lin Feng was still alive.

Lin Feng walked to Qiu Yue Xin, he wanted to hug her, but Qiu

Yue Xin took a step back. She looked at him as if she was looking at a stranger.

“Yue Xin, I have some holy water.” said Lin Feng taking out the tear stain from the source of life.

“No, thanks.” said Qiu Yue Xin indifferently. Her silhouette flickered and she left. She used her own pure Qi to heal her wounds.

Lin Feng was petrified. Qiu Yue Xin had broken through to the Zun Qi layer and now, it seemed like she had changed. It was as if she was a new person, a stranger to him now.

“Everybody, you can go back. I’ll be fine.” said Lin Feng. Even though he felt dizzy and was injured, he decided to follow Qiu Yue Xin. He wanted to know why she had changed and was acting so strangely.

Chapter 1219: Chasing Over a Long Distance

Very quickly, everybody left.

Tiantai's people also left. They weren't worried about Lin Feng. Mu Chen and the others had anticipated this outcome, so they hadn't come personally. They actually had faith in their younger disciples.

"Tian Long Divine Castle, Tiantai, the Sunset Pavilion, the northern part of Ba Huang and the western part of Ba Huang... those places won't remain calm for long." thought Yi Ren Lei. Then, her silhouette flickered and she left. Tiantai had good reasons for being involved: high level Zun cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle had attacked, and now, only the emperors hadn't shown themselves.

A few days later, the news spread throughout the northern part of Ba Huang and the western part of Ba Huang. Everybody knew that Lin Feng had defeated Long Teng, but that the strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle had plotted against Lin Feng and had tried to kill him in a shameless way. Everybody also knew that Bai Qiu Luo had been involved and had killed Long Teng in the end.

There were two incredible young cultivators that everybody was talking about and they were in a desolate mountain at that moment. There were small villages, forests, deep and dark forests. Lin Feng had chased Qiu Yue Xin for a few days already. Finally, she stopped but she entered a cave and started healing herself.

Lin Feng sat down cross-legged next to her and condensed his godly awareness. Back on that day, Lin Feng's godly awareness palace had been broken and he hadn't felt well since.

Golden threads spider-webbed throughout his consciousness, fixing his godly awareness palace. He fixed it according to what Qiong Qi had taught him, causing marks to appear. That wasn't

something Lin Feng would stop studying, he had to improve that technique until his godly awareness palace became perfect. But Lin Feng wasn't in a hurry because his attacks were powerful and he could already resist Zun-cultivators!

Later that night, the moon shone upon Qiu Yue Xin's body at the entrance of the cave.

"Slash..." threads of Qi emerged from Qiu Yue Xin's body. She was expelling the sword Qi left in her body from Bai Qiu Luo's attack. At her level, she couldn't afford being injured so badly too often. Bai Qiu Luo's attack was so powerful that it had stuck to her body and started corroding it. If she hadn't frozen it, she would have died already.

Lin Feng opened his eyes when he sensed those energies. The moon was still shining down on them. Qiu Yue Xin stood up and looked at him, she looked confused.

"What happened?" asked Lin Feng walking towards her.

Qiu Yue Xin looked elsewhere, she didn't look at him.

Eventually she said, "Nothing. Leave now." Qiu Yue Xin then looked up at the moon.

"What happened? Why are you so cold to me?" insisted Lin Feng while walking closer to her.

"Is there anything going on between you and I?" asked Qiu Yue Xin turning to Lin Feng. Then, she continued, "There's nothing between you and I. You have a wife and you have your own life. I am from the Qiu Clan, so what do you want me to be for you? Your concubine or your sex slave?"

Lin Feng's body became cold when he heard her say that.

"Why did you help me in Qi Tian Shan if you were thinking that way?" asked Lin Feng.

"You fought against Long Teng because of me. I am now walking

on the path of mercilessness, so I want to put distance between us. I don't want to have any feelings for you. Therefore, don't stay with me. Go. I don't want to see you ever again." Qiu Yue Xin said in a cold way.

Lin Feng looked at her and sighed, "Please take good care of yourself!"

Then, his sword appeared, he turned around and disappeared into the distance.

Qiu Yue Xin watched as Lin Feng left. Finally, tears appeared in her eyes, her heart was shattered into a thousand pieces, "Why, why choose me!"

"You're having feelings again. You forgot that he has a wife, and not only that, but he wants you to be his concubine or his sex slave. Go and look how he acts with his main wife, he's in love. You don't exist in his heart." said a ghost-like voice in the darkness.

"You're lying. I don't believe you. Why would he have come to the Qiu Clan and killed all those people if he didn't love me? Why would he have challenged Long Teng to a battle?"

"Hmph! Don't be stupid. If he loved you, he wouldn't have left because of a few words you said a moment ago."

"Is that so? No matter what you say, I'm telling you, I won't give up. Even if he doesn't love me, I don't want to practice mercilessness cultivation anymore. I give up. Don't place any more hope in me." said Qiu Yue Xin.

"You forgot that if you stop practicing mercilessness cultivation, I will use your hands to kill him. If I do that, it won't be me, it will be you! People will think that Qiu Yue Xin killed him." that voice resonated in Qiu Yue Xin's heart. She started shaking as if she had thought about something. She didn't look cold, she looked hopeless and sad, like a helpless girl.

She sat down and put her head in her hands. Then, she started

crying. Why? Why had things become that way? Why was an evil voice following her? Why was she gradually becoming merciless and emotionless?

“I was wrong. If I hadn’t been jealous when I saw you and your wife, I wouldn’t have become like that and I wouldn’t have practiced such skills. Why, why did you do that to me?” thought Qiu Yue Xin while crying.

“Just let it go. Listen to me. You’ll become a peerless cultivator. You’ll become the strongest cultivator in Ba Huang.” said that voice temptingly.

“Without emotions, what would it bring me to be the best cultivator in Ba Huang?” whispered Qiu Yue Xin.

“No...” at that moment, Qiu Yue Xin quickly stood up, her facial expression looked menacing, “Who said that would be meaningless? If I become extremely strong, the strongest in Ba Huang, I’ll be able to kill all his enemies...”

“Right, I’ll use mercilessness cultivation to kill all his enemies.”

Then, Qiu Yue Xin’s silhouette flickered as she rose up in the air, took out her boat out, and left.

Three days later, in the western part of Ba Huang, people learnt that a dozen people from Tian Long Divine Castle had been killed, but people weren’t too surprised.

However, five days later, people learnt that three other Zun cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle had been killed. Even then, people figured that those people were probably weak.

Ten days later, in the western part of Ba Huang, there was even more news: sixty-eight people from Tian Long Divine Castle had been killed. People started wondering, who was killing them?

Tiantai?

Fifteen days later, in the western part of Ba Huang, more news

again! This time it had nothing to do with Tian Long Divine Castle, but with another influential group: the Sunset Pavilion!

Bai Qiu Luo had been chased by a girl and they had fought. The results of that battle were tragic. Bai Qiu Luo hadn't managed to kill the girl, but he had injured her. However, Bai Qiu Luo had lost an arm. One of the ten strongest cultivators of the province had lost an arm, so everyone was astonished!

Not long after, people continued talking about what was happening. The girl continued chasing Bai Qiu Luo even though she was injured. She chased him unceasingly. She chased him from the western part of Ba Huang to the central part of Ba Huang. Why did that girl want to kill Bai Qiu Luo so badly?

Chapter 1220: Central Part of Ba Huang

Once in the central part of Ba Huang, some people had appeared. On one side, there were many people, while on the other side, there was only one girl who was soaked in blood.

“Yue Xin, go back!” said a middle-aged man. They had been traveling for seven days to finally stop her.

Qiu Yue Xin shook her head and said, “No, father, you go back. I’m not myself anymore. I’m not your daughter anymore.”

“What’s wrong with you?” asked the middle-aged man furiously. Qiu Yue Xin was acting like a stranger to him.

“I’m practicing mercilessness cultivation, so I’m emotionless now. I want to put distance between myself and the clan.” said Qiu Yue Xin naturally. She sounded emotionless and aggressive. She was wondering if she would kill her own people if she continued practicing mercilessness cultivation. She was still scared to harm her loved-ones, so she wanted to put distance between them.

“We raised you and now you want to cut relations with us? After the support we gave you, you want to abandon us? How shameless!” said Qiu Hao coldly.

“Look at your daughter!” said Qiu Hao to Qiu Yue Xin’s father, furiously.

“Slash...” Qiu Yue Xin moved her hand and Qiu Hao sensed a coldness invade his body. He couldn’t move anymore, he was petrified. A moon descended from the sky and turned into a cold moon-like sword. Qiu Hao was incredulous, his third eye started bleeding, he looked terrified.

“Bzzz...” Qiu Yue Xin’s body turned into a beam of light as she ran away. Merciless Qi rose lingered in the air after she left. They didn’t chase her any further though.

They turned around and looked at Qiu Hao. He slowly collapsed,

dead.

Mercilessness. She didn't mind killing Qiu Hao anyway, who was he to her?

.....

Back in the northern part of Ba Huang, Tiantai disciples were talking. They didn't want to leave Tiantai because of the tensions between western Ba Huang and the northern Ba Huang.

Sixty-eight disciples from Tian Long Divine Castle had been killed. It had nothing to do with Tiantai and only they knew that.

After that incident, two disciples left Tiantai and then disappeared. Rumor had it that Tian Long Divine Castle had killed them.

After that, Ruo Xie left alone and killed more than a dozen Zun cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle. People in the region were astonished. A real conflict had started between Tiantai and Tian Long Divine Castle. Whenever they saw each other, they would immediately kill each other, there were no longer any rules after what Tian Long Divine Castle had done.

“Tian Long Divine Castle will disappear if it continues going this way. We don't have as many disciples, but our two emperors and the direct disciples are peerless cultivators. They can kill the remaining cultivators easily.”

“Not necessarily. Tian Long Divine Castle is resorting to sly methods. And each time Tian Long Divine Castle sends people, they're stronger than the previous ones. We should still be careful.”

“Tian Long Divine Castle has a longer history than ours, but Emperor Tian Long is not as strong as our two teachers together.”

“Hehe, don't forget Brother Tian Chi, Brother Ruo Xie and Brother Lin Feng. They're all incredible geniuses. Lin Feng has been to the sky above the sky and has become a direct disciple,

then he defeated Long Teng in Qi Tian Shan. Lin Feng defeated Long Teng, a Zun cultivator, with the strength of the eighth Tian Qi layer.”

“Oh right, it’s also said that Qiu Yue Xin started practicing mercilessness cultivation because of Lin Feng and that she chased Bai Qiu Luo over a huge distance. She even cut off one of his arms. Mercilessness cultivation is better than sexual desire cultivation.”

Lin Feng jumped out of the clouds, his hair was long and he had a sword on his back. He gazed into the distance, in the direction of central Ba Huang.

“Even though you’re merciless, why did you kill sixty-eight imperial cultivation disciples from Tian Long Divine Castle? Why did you chase Bai Qiu Luo over such a long distance?” whispered Lin Feng. He recalled Qiu Yue Xin’s coldness on that night. Did she mean what she had told him?

“Nowadays, there are many groups of influence in the central part of Ba Huang, only the brutal parts of Ba Huang can be mentioned in equal terms. You went to the central part of Ba Huang alone, so many people are going to cast their eyes on you. How will you kill Bai Qiu Luo in such conditions?” whispered Lin Feng. He was upset. Maybe Bai Qiu Luo really was one of the seven assassins.

When Bai Qiu Luo had attacked Lin Feng in the illusion, nobody else had seen him. Even if Lin Feng said that Bai Qiu Luo was one of the assassins, nobody would believe him.

“Central part of Bahuang!” Lin Feng jumped in the air and sat down on his sword, which then streaked across the sky.

Many people in Tiantai raised their heads and looked at Lin Feng. They sighed. Where was he going this time? Many people from Tian Long Divine Castle wanted to kill him and yet, Lin Feng was leaving alone.

Seven days later, in central Ba Huang, news that Qiu Yue Xin had started practicing mercilessness cultivation spread. It was also said that she was still chasing Bai Qiu Luo and had gone to Tian Xu Town where Bai Qiu Luo would stop fleeing. She had chased him for so long, and now, only one of them would survive.

After the news spread, many people went to Tian Xu Town, especially those from the four antique cities of central Ba Huang. Many people were excited to see Qiu Yue Xin and Bai Qiu Luo's battle.

Ancient mercilessness skills could be counted on one's fingers. Many people were interested in those rare skills.

Inside Tian Xu Town, silhouettes from the Qi Clan were running, and Qi Tian Sheng was leading the group. Qi Jiao Jiao was on his side. After Fortune City, Qi Jiao Jiao had been eliminated from the list of the four most beautiful women of the region and Lin Feng's wife had replaced her.

Some people still wanted to marry Qiu Yue Xin, then they would have access to her mercilessness skills!

Chapter 1221: Assassination in the Ancient Town

Apart from the Qi Clan, other people from the other three largest cities of central Ba Huang had also arrived.

Si Kong Xiao was there, the expression in his eyes looked unfathomable and enigmatic. He was walking on the main road with quite a few people behind him.

“Si Kong from the Si Kong Clan is here. I thought he usually acted alone. He must have changed. He’s now surrounded by extremely strong Zun cultivators.” thought some people surprised.

“He’s not the one one who came.”

“What do you mean? Is it because its Grandfather Wen’s birthday?” said that person shaking their head and smiling. “Your views are too simplistic. That’s only an excuse for them to go to the Wen Clan. Have you forgotten that there was a teleportation portal at the Wen Clan not that long ago?”

The other person was surprised after thinking about and asked, “You’re talking about the Tian Xu Ancient Portal?”

“Some people say that it can teleport people to Jiu You.”

Apart from Si Kong Xiao, Jian Wu Bei also arrived in Tian Xu Town.

People from the Magic World, Heavenly Palace and the Godly Xiao Yao Sect also arrived. Strong cultivators from central Ba Huang also arrived.

The four ancient cities of central Ba Huang had a very long history. Each town had their own teleportation portals. First there was Emperor Wu Tian Jian in Sword City in Jiange. Later, Jiange had fallen and the Godly Xiao Yao Sect came from abroad to invade their territory. They were the second most influential group of the

region at the time, but they still hadn't managed to wipe Jiange off the map.

The Godly Xiao Yao Sect used to be one of the most terrifying influential groups in the Holy City for Emperor Xiao Yao was a great emperor. Later, he had offended an extremely strong cultivator and was forced to leave the Holy City. Afterwards, he traveled to central Ba Huang and established his sect there. It was a bit mysterious with how they lived in harmony with the other influential groups while they only oppressed Jiange.

He used to go to Tian Xu Town using the Tian Xu Teleportation Portal. It could teleport people anywhere in the continent as long as they set the geographical coordinates properly. Recently, the teleportation portal had been used a lot, nobody could keep it a secret when they used it.

That teleportation portal more incredible than those found in below the Huang Sea. It could teleport people anywhere and it didn't need much time to teleport them either.

Many people wondered where the Wen Clan was sending their people.

The other thing which angered people was that Bai Qiu Luo had said he'd fight Qiu Yue Xin in Tian Xu Town, however, the fight hadn't started still. People thought that Bai Qiu Luo was avoiding the battle.

But Bai Qiu Luo didn't mind. It really seemed like he was hiding. Some people even thought that he'd said that on purpose, but instead, he actually left town already.

"It doesn't look like Sword City at all, but at least it appears simple. It contains lots of energies, and it seems perfect for practicing cultivation and studying abstruse energies." whispered Lin Feng while studying the energies of the city.

"The Wen Clan is the most powerful clan in Tian Xu Town

because they know some deadly abstruse energies, don't they use empty space energies?" thought Lin Feng. Wen Tian Ge was a genius from the Wen Clan. He was a real killer who understood speed abstruse energies, but did he also know empty space abstruse energies too?

Besides, the Wen Clan was a very old clan in the town. Like the Qi Clan from eastern Ba Huang and the Si Kong Clan from central Ba Huang, those kinds of clans were terrifying.

"Sister Mei, guess what that cultivator's cultivation level is?" said a girl pointing at Lin Feng.

"I don't know. It's almost as if he didn't practice cultivation. He gives people a strong impression that he's using the human-Earth fusion though. Maybe he's at the top of the Tian Qi layer." replied a beautiful girl. Lin Feng looked like an ordinary cultivator to most people because he didn't show off any Qi. But in Tian Xu Town, there weren't any ordinary people.

"Maybe." said the other girl smiling. "We won't know for sure unless you go and ask him."

"Slash..." when she finished talking, a terrifying Qi invaded the area and moved towards the young man they were talking about. The young man immediately released empty space and sword energies. In a flash, blood splashed and a body fell to the ground.

"An assassin!" those people who were laughing and talking were instantly speechless. What a powerful sword attack! They didn't even have time to see what happened. He had unsheathed his sword, then the assassin died.

Lin Feng remained calm afterward. He continued walking ahead, leaving the corpse behind him as if nothing had ever happened.

"Sister Mei, his attack had the power of the Zun Qi layer. He's so young and he has probably already broken through to the Zun Qi layer. The strongest young cultivator from the family is far from

being that strong, don't you think?" said one of the girls.

Lin Feng didn't pay attention to the people who were looking at him. Instead, he continued walking ahead on the main road. His steps were soft and he didn't make any sounds. He released his godly awareness and separated it into many threads to scout the area.

"Slash..." a dazzling sword light appeared. It wasn't Lin Feng's sword, but it was moving towards Lin Feng.

The attacker was a young man who could easily kill a cultivator at the top of the Tian Qi layer. However, Lin Feng wasn't an ordinary cultivator at the top of the Tian Qi layer.

Lin Feng sensed everything going around him with his godly awareness. Lin Feng raised his hand, just like he had done a moment before, and sword lights appeared. He moved like the wind and then there were very subtle sounds. The attacker's sword energies were destroyed and blood dripped from his body as he fell down from the sky.

"Was I right?" thought Lin Feng smiling in a resplendent way. He continued walking forwards still inspecting the surroundings with his godly awareness.

If Bai Qiu Luo was really an assassin from the Imperial Assassin Union, then it would explain a lot. It would mean that the Imperial Assassin Union had already started expanding in Tian Xu Town. For people like Lin Feng, that was bad news because Qiu Yue Xin had come alone and was on a killing frenzy.

Lin Feng continued walking and he continued to kill seven more people. Each time he killed someone, it attracted him even more attention. Those assassins were incredibly strong, but that young man had managed to kill them each time with only one sword strike.

"Slash..." another dazzling light appeared, but this time, it

wasn't just one sword, there were seven sword lights moving towards Lin Feng.

“Empty Space, Change!” said Lin Feng. The space around him undulated and then Lin Feng disappeared. Soon enough, he reappeared above those seven people.

The crowd saw dazzling lights containing thunderous energies as a destructive sword came out!

Seven sword lights, seven corpses. They hadn't even seen it coming as they fell down from the sky.

“Slash...” As the crowd was amazed by Lin Feng's swordsmanship, another dazzling sword light appeared and was aimed at Lin Feng's throat.

“Abstruse strength, speed abstruse energies!”

Chapter 1222: Great Battle Against Zun Cultivators

In the cultivation world, apart from physical strength, there were other factors which mattered like reaction times, stealth, and speed. If a cultivator possessed all those things, he could appear even stronger than others at his level. In that same regard, those who had these skills could kill in one shot and could be considered excellent assassins.

“Slash...” the sword dug into Lin Feng’s body. The crowd was astonished. Was he dead?

There was no blood. Suddenly, they realized that the sword had actually pierced through nothing, just void. Lin Feng had disappeared to a different space.

As Lin Feng reappeared, he used his Desolate Ksana attack. The opponent had loosened their guard because he thought that he had just killed Lin Feng, but instead Lin Feng’s sword now threatened his life.

Blood splashed as Lin Feng beheaded the enemy. The strong assassin failed to kill Lin Feng again.

“That guy was a strong assassin of the Zun Qi layer and that young man still killed him!” thought the crowd shivering. Lin Feng looked so calm and he could teleport in a split second!

Actually, Lin Feng wasn’t as strong as the crowd was thinking. He was sweating and nervous too. If he hadn’t had his Empty space robe, even if he hadn’t died, he would have been badly injured. Just how many of those assassins were there?

Lin Feng continued dispersing his godly awareness in the surroundings. He was worried for Qiu Yue Xin too. Maybe they had tried to kill her too.

There was a large empty space in front of Lin Feng. Because of all

those people he had killed, the crowd was making space for him. They didn't want to upset him, nor did they want to be caught up in any future sneak attacks.

A dozen people were floating in the sky on both sides of the road. They quickly surrounded Lin Feng.

"They're all Zun cultivators!" thought the crowd. More than a dozen cultivators and their blood strength was incredible.

"Just who's that young man? How come so many assassins want to kill him? There are so many Zun cultivators now, it seems difficult to kill him!" thought the crowd. That strong cultivator looked like he was only twenty years old. Even the ten strongest cultivators of the province didn't attract so much attention.

Lin Feng sensed all those energies. He remained calm as he whispered, "Tian Long Divine Castle's people!"

A moment before, those who had tried to kill him were from the Imperial Assassin Union, but now the people blocking his way were from Tian Long Divine Castle.

"If Bai Qiu Luo organized all of this, he's even more terrifying than I thought." thought Lin Feng. He hadn't even arrived in the city center of Tian Xu Town and he was already being attacked. It was as if they had known that he would come.

"Lin Feng, you'll die today." said a strong cultivator coldly. The crowd in the distance finally understood.

Lin Feng, that was Lin Feng!

They had imagined him to be exactly that way, young, long fair, clean clothes, an ancient sword on his back.

"I'm used to Tian Long Divine Castle's slyness. Come and fight!" said Lin Feng in a deep voice. Then, he rose up in the air while releasing whistling energies. A terrifying sword Qi reached up to Heavens. The dozen Zun cultivators remained fearless.

“Alright, since you want to die, we’ll help you achieve your goal. Dragon Bite, die!” said the cultivator in a cold way. Dragons appeared in the sky and their Dragon Qi was palpable. Then they moved towards Lin Feng.

“Desolate Explosion!”

A sword light pierced through the dragon energies. Dazzling flames illuminated the sky, and a black destructive strength appeared.

“Argh!” a dragon threw itself at Lin Feng. If it managed to grab Lin Feng, he would die.

“Slash!” Lin Feng unsheathed his Tian Ji Sword, and in a flash, the ferocious dragons roared in pain. The first Zun cultivator collapsed. First, he was stabbed by the sword and then his body exploded when he was struck by lightning.

“Bzzz...” the space shook as Lin Feng disappeared. The place where Lin Feng was standing a moment before exploded and was now riddled with gaping wounds.

“Desolate Ksana!” Lin Feng’s Tian Ji Sword stabbed a Zun cultivator. At the same time, several more dragons attacked Lin Feng again.

“Go!”

A gigantic cauldron appeared and the dragons fell into it. Ebullition sounds were quickly followed by horrible shrieks.

“Burn and die!” Lin Feng attacked the dragons in his cauldron and explosions sounded. The golden crow fire emerged. Two Zun cultivators flew as fast as they could, but they were stuck in the golden crow fire and gave horrible shrieks as they burned alive.

“Argh!” A gigantic dragon descended from the sky and moved towards Lin Feng, Lin Feng didn’t even look at it as he said, “So Close Yet So Far!”

The dragon continued moving towards Lin Feng, but it couldn't get any closer.

“Break!” shouted the cultivator stuck in the So Close Yet So Far empty space spell. While he was stuck, he was also being attacked by the empty space energies. Lin Feng raised his hand just as the cultivator escaped the spell, releasing thunderous sword energies which instantly struck that cultivator.

“Five Zun cultivators have been killed!” the crowd was amazed. Those Zun cultivators could destroy entire mountain ranges by simply punching them. However, Lin Feng had already killed five of them.

“Even though those Zun cultivators are not incredibly strong, they are Zun level disciples from Tian Long Divine Castle after all. The strongest one has already broken through to the third Zun Qi layer, but Lin Feng seemed to be killing them so easily” thought people in the crowd.

The crowd observed the abstruse energies and realized there were a few types of abstruse energies. Some of them were already level two! His sword seemed like it acted as a medium, allowing different abstruse energies to fuse together.

Chapter 1223: Merciless Moon

The Zun cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle were incredulous. Five people died in such a short amount of time. Surprisingly, Lin Feng could teleport over short distances and unleash incredible attacks.

“Focus on his godly awareness!” said the cultivator of the third Zun Qi layer. He opened his third eye and a dragon baring its fangs flew out.

The other Zun cultivators also released their godly awareness as golden lights illuminated the area. Several golden dragons were throwing themselves at Lin Feng.

“Empty Space Bestial Illusion Technique!” Lin Feng’s eyes suddenly looked like those of a beast. His hair suddenly grew long as Xue Ling Long’s celestial Qi appeared. Lin Feng was now fusing empty space abstruse energies with his Empty Space Bestial Illusion Technique, attempting to make the technique more substantial. Rumbling sounds appeared as the threads of dragon godly awareness crashed onto the Empty Space Bestial Illusion, but couldn’t pierce through it.

Lin Feng’s silhouette flickered. He took out his sunset bow and a dazzling arrow appeared.

Lin Feng pulled back the string, condensed empty space, wind, desolate and thunder abstruse energies inside.

Lin Feng shot eight dazzling arrows all at once. The Empty Space Bestial Illusion collapsed just as he released them.

“Come back!” shouted the Zun cultivators in unison, recalling their godly awareness. However, Lin Feng shot all eight arrows at the same time. They had just broken the empty space illusion, how could they escape so quickly? Explosions sounded as the arrows landed in their third eyes, destroying their godly awareness.

Even the cultivator of the third Zun Qi layer collapsed.

“Releasing godly awareness in a fight is dangerous. It left them open and Lin Feng took advantage of that.” thought the crowd, keeping a mental note of it for the future.

“That bow is a high level holy weapon and those arrows contained several types of abstruse energies, right?” said someone sighing. How many types of abstruse energies did Lin Feng control?

“I sensed wind, empty space, thunder and some kind of destructive abstruse energies, so four I’d say.”

Any cultivator who understood four different types of abstruse energies could be considered a monster.

Of course, those Zun cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle had been a bit careless. They had tried using a new technique and Lin Feng had surprised them.

Lin Feng put away his heavenly nine dragon cauldron and golden crow fire. Then, he grabbed the loot from those Zun cultivators’ bodies. If he had been in Xue Yue, those people could have destroyed the entire country. At the same time, people in Xue Yue couldn’t possibly imagine what precious treasures those rings contained.

“I’ll have to go back to Xue Yue and Tian Chi some time.” Lin Feng was always worried about them.

Lin Feng continued walking ahead and slowly disappeared from the crowd’s field of vision.

While walking inside the city center of Tian Xu Town, Lin Feng would glance around and listen to other people’s conversations to see if he could hear about Qiu Yue Xin. She was famous in Tian Xu Town already.

Lin Feng moved faster and after half an hour, he realized that a lot of people were gathering in the same place, as if something

was going to happen.

“Sir, where is everybody going?” asked Lin Feng to a Tian level cultivator.

“How fast!” Lin Feng had caught up with him so fast. The man hadn’t even seen him coming.

“A lot of people are hunting Qiu Yue Xin. We’re going to go watch.” replied the man. Before he finished saying that, he sensed a strong wind brush against his body. Lin Feng had already disappeared.

“What a terrifying young man!” thought the man surprised.

Lin Feng moved towards the place where everybody was gathering. In the distance, he saw what looked like a perilous situation.

There was a beautiful and extremely strong girl fighting several strong cultivators at once. There were corpses everywhere and they were all Zun cultivators.

“I wouldn’t have thought that such a monstrous cultivator would appear in the Qiu Clan from northern Ba Huang. Her mercilessness abstruse energies are terrifying.”

Lin Feng noticed that there were still a dozen strong cultivators in the sky. They were all Zun cultivators, without exception, and they had all surrounded Qiu Yue Xin.

Qiu Yue Xin was soaked in blood, but she looked expressionless, merciless.

“Bestial Moon!” at that moment, dazzling lights appeared above.

“After Qiu Yue Xin fused her blood and spirit together, her spirit was leaps and bounds ahead of what it used to be.”

“Sharp Bestial Moon!” said Qiu Yue Xin. The moons which had appeared turned into sharp discs and moved towards those strong cultivators. Horrible shrieks sounded as cultivators of the first Zun

Qi layer instantly died. Those of the second Zun Qi layer couldn't stand it either.

"Slash..." above Qiu Yue Xin, a dazzling sword light appeared.

"The Imperial Assassin Union!" Lin Feng's face turned rigid. Those who weren't already dead also threw themselves at Qiu Yue Xin. Lin Feng rose up in the air and raised his bow. He immediately shot arrows at them to block their assault.

The crowd watched as Qiu Yue Xin release another bestial moon. The sword lights which were aimed at her crashed into her moon and stopped, it seemed like they were freezing.

"Moon Assassin!" said Qiu Yue Xin. This time her moon broke apart and the pieces found their own targets. Blood quickly ensued.

The others continued throwing themselves at Qiu Yue Xin, but at the same time, Lin Feng shot his arrows. They instantly changed their path and attacked the arrows, but they couldn't stand it as they were propelled backwards.

While they were busy blocking the arrows, a merciless moon appeared again.

"What an incredible fighting strategy! No wonder Bai Qiu Luo couldn't compete with her." thought the crowd, amazed.

Lin Feng was just as surprised. What a terrifying spirit, it perfectly matched such a beautiful woman. How had Qiu Yue Xin become so strong though? It was an incredible change, as if she had suddenly become enlightened.

Besides, if Bai Qiu Luo had planned all this, Lin Feng was worried that this was just the start. Bai Qiu Luo seemed to know too many influential people! Two cultivators of the third Zun Qi layer had already appeared and a few medium level Zun cultivators.

Besides, Tian Long Divine Castle knew where Lin Feng was, weren't they going to dispatch even more stronger cultivators?

Medium level Zun cultivators were already not that easy to defeat anymore. Zun cultivators could do whatever they wanted, such as Tian Chi the Sadhu who had broken through to the fourth Zun Qi layer.

Chapter 1124: Qiu Yue Xin's Double Personality

Qiu Yue Xin finished killing those people, turned around and glanced at Lin Feng, but she looked expressionless as before, as if she didn't know him.

“Slash...” An arrow moved towards Qiu Yue Xin, but not fast enough. Qiu Yue Xin grabbed the arrow and broke it with her bare hands.

“Bai Qiu Luo?” the crowd wondered.

Qiu Yue Xin's silhouette flickered as she left. Lin Feng followed closely behind her.

They quickly approached a tavern. Taverns in Tian Xu Town couldn't be compared to taverns in Yangzhou City for they were bigger, there were powerful deployment spells prepared for experts, there were small pavilions filled with thick and rich abstruse energies. All of that had a price though, people had to be rich to get in.

Qiu Yue Xin chose a simple yet clean room as she walked in the courtyard. Lin Feng continued to follow her calmly.

Qiu Yue Xin turned around and glared at Lin Feng, “Why do you keep following me?”

“Why do you want to kill Bai Qiu Luo?” asked Lin Feng, ignoring her question.

“He tried to kill me, now I'm trying to kill him. What does that have to do with you?”

“I thought you couldn't explain it.” said Lin Feng smiling indifferently. “Even though you practice mercilessness cultivation and you say you don't want to have emotions, you haven't given them up. You killed sixty-eight disciples from Tian Long Divine

Castle and now you chased Bai Qiu Luo from western Ba Huang all the way to central Ba Huang. You did all those things because of me, am I right?”

“You’re thinking too much. All of this has nothing to do with you.”

“You say that, but you can’t even look me in the eyes?” said Lin Feng ignoring her mercilessness energies. Qiu Yue Xin turned around and walked towards her room.

Lin Feng followed her and entered her room. Qiu Yue Xin turned around and said coldly, “If you continue following me, I will kill you.”

“Kill me then!” said Lin Feng calmly. He continued walking towards her. Her mercilessness was becoming even more intense. “Stop!”

Lin Feng ignored her.

“I will kill you for real!” said Qiu Yue Xin raising her hands as a cold moon appeared.

“Don’t hesitate then.” said Lin Feng with a resplendent smile.

“Slash!”

Qiu Yue Xin’s moon descended towards Lin Feng’s arm, but he didn’t release any Qi, he just continued walking towards her.

Qiu Yue Xin was startled as she recalled her moon, but it was too late. It broke apart and cut Lin Feng’s arm in several places. Gaping wounds appeared, but Lin Feng ignored them and arrived in front of Qiu Yue Xin.

“You can’t.” said Lin Feng smiling. He got even closer to Qiu Yue Xin and he was still smiling. She shouted furiously, “Go away!”

“Tell me what happened!” said Lin Feng. He was convinced that something had happened to Qiu Yue Xin since he last saw her.

She wasn’t a merciless person, so why was she practicing

merciless cultivation?

Lin Feng stretched his hands and put them around her waist. Qiu Yue Xin shivered. She looked at Lin Feng and shouted, “You better remove your hands!”

“Seal!” A terrifying strength invaded Qiu Yue Xin’s body and sealed her pure Qi. Qiu Yue Xin shuddered as she looked at Lin Feng. She looked like she was going to cry as she shouted, “Take your hands off me!”

However, her strength was sealed. Lin Feng hugged her and pushed her on the bed.

“Lin Feng, stop!” begged Qiu Yue Xin. Surprisingly, Lin Feng had pushed her onto the bed, and now he was on her, oppressing her. She looked confused, she even blushed.

“You have no emotions so you don’t care, right?” said Lin Feng lying on top of her.

“Let go of me, please!” begged Qiu Yue Xin. Lin Feng pulled up her robe and her flawless skin appeared. He put his hands on her thighs and stared into her eyes.

“If you don’t tell me what’s going on, I will make love to you with so much passion. Then we’ll see how you are afterwards.” said Lin Feng aggressively. He didn’t look calm like before.

Qiu Yue Xin looked perturbed, her face was deathly pale but she also looked aroused. If Lin Feng made love to her, would she stop practicing mercilessness cultivation?

She would then belong to Lin Feng forever.

But how could she tell him? There was something, someone else inside her.

“Crrr...” Lin Feng pulled down her robe, now he could see her breasts entirely. His heart started pounding furiously, like a beast.

“Boom!” Mercilessness energies burst from Qiu Yue Xin’s body

and surrounded Lin Feng. His blood instantly felt like it was going to freeze. Qiu Yue Xin looked at him, she looked like a stranger.

“Dangerous!” Lin Feng rolled aside as the bed broke into a thousand pieces. Qiu Yue Xin stood up and threw herself at Lin Feng.

“Don’t you want me to kill you!” said Qiu Yue Xin in a cold way. She was slightly smiling though.. She looked both menacing and sexy at the same time. Qiu Yue Xin’s Qi changed again, now she looked like a peerless cultivator, emotionless, merciless, evil.

“Who are you?” asked Lin Feng suddenly. It was Qiu Yue Xin, but had someone cast a body capture spell on her?

“Go back to your wife!” said Qiu Yue Xin lowering her head. She sounded hurt and solitary. What was wrong with Qiu Yue Xin?

“Lin Feng, tell me, do you want me to become your sex slave!?” said Qiu Yue Xin raising her head and looking at Lin Feng in a helpless way. She slowly walked towards him.

She stretched her hand and caressed Lin Feng’s chest, however, it made him feel ice-cold.

“If he dies, I’ll kill myself!” shouted Qiu Yue Xin suddenly. Then, her hand stopped moving again.

“You’re not Yue Xin!” said Lin Feng. How come! How could there be two Qiu Yue Xins?!

Chapter 1225: Yan Di's Stupid Ideas

“You’re using your own life to threaten yourself?” said a cold voice.

“So what? I’m warning you, if you kill him, I’ll definitely kill myself.” said Qiu Yue Xin again.

Lin Feng was astonished. What the hell was going on!

If that had been body capture, the former Qiu Yue Xin wouldn’t exist anymore, she would have been completely replaced, but it definitely seemed like there were two people in one body. Lin Feng didn’t understand. How? Why?

“Don’t forget that you’re practicing mercilessness cultivation, if you stop now, how will you become a peerless cultivator?”

“I never wanted to practice mercilessness cultivation, you forced me! I can promise to continue practicing mercilessness cultivation, but you can’t kill him!”

Since Lin Feng had discovered what was going on, the two personalities talked without any restraint.

“Alright, if you continue practicing mercilessness cultivation, I won’t kill him, but if he touches my body again, I’ll have to teach him a lesson.” said Qiu Yue Xin. She looked normal again as she looked at Lin Feng, “Lin Feng, leave now!”

“Tell me what’s going on?” insisted Lin Feng.

“Don’t ask, please.” said Qiu Yue Xin. She looked like she was in pain.

Lin Feng remained silent and nodded. He sighed and said, “Can you control her?”

“Don’t worry, I’ll be fine!” said Qiu Yue Xin smiling indifferently. Lin Feng needed to think about what he could do for her.

He left, but Qiu Yue Xin looked at leaving him with pain, with a

deep-rooted love. She didn't want to let him go actually.

"Unfortunately." sighed Qiu Yue Xin.

"Unfortunately? You probably think that if I continue practicing mercilessness cultivation you will eventually take full control of my body and in the end you will kill him, right?"

"Stop thinking about that. Practice cultivation and you'll become a peerless cultivator." whispered Qiu Yue Xin, seemingly chatting to herself.

After that, everything went silent.

.....

After Lin Feng left, Qiu Yue Xin sat down on a bamboo chair. She couldn't control her emotions anymore.. Lin Feng was soon surprised by a voice above him, it was Qiong Qi!

"Good Heavens!" said the Taoist monk as he descended from the sky towards Lin Feng.

"Do you know what's going on?" asked Lin Feng. He had almost forgotten about him. He probably knew about Qiu Yue Xin's condition.

"I am omniscient. There's nothing that I don't know." said Yan Di proudly, looking at Lin Feng in a disdainful way.

"Is it body capture technique or something else?" asked Lin Feng. Even though he knew it wasn't, he still had to ask.

"Of course it's not, otherwise you'd be dead."

"Well what is it then? Why is she changing?"

"Do you believe in the afterlife or in reincarnation?" asked Yan Di narrowing his eyes.

"Just tell me." said Lin Feng.

"I don't believe in the afterlife or in reincarnation, but imagine if your little sweetheart was the reincarnation of a strong

cultivator.” said Yan Di, narrowing his eyes.

“If she was the reincarnation of a strong cultivator, she’d be a strong cultivator. How could she have become like that?”

“What if she were suddenly aware of her previous life?” said Qiong Qi using telepathy.

Lin Feng looked surprised and sad, but Yan Di smiled and said, “Don’t worry, I’m not so sure. I told you, I don’t believe in the afterlife or in reincarnation, but you can still try to understand it that way. After all, some peerless cultivators have incredible powers which they can use to come back to life.”

Lin Feng stared at him. Qiong Qi was hiding something.

“Can you be any clearer?” said Lin Feng.

“I can tell you how to rescue your little sweetheart.” said Yan Di smiling.

“How?”

Yan Di narrowed his eyes. He now had a strange expression.

“She practices mercilessness cultivation which pushes her towards emotionless. Maybe the Kamadhatu – the Six Heavens of Desire and Passion skill from the Heavens of Desire’s Palace can help you control her.” said Yan Di smiling and giggling.

“...” Lin Feng rolled his eyes.

“I’m telling you, she will continue to become even more emotionless, and when she becomes entirely emotionless, she won’t be your little sweetheart anymore. If you want to prevent that, you will have to force emotions into her, thus forcing her to give up practicing mercilessness cultivation.”

“How can I cast the Kamadhatu – the Six Heavens of Desire and Passion spell?” asked Lin Feng angrily.

“Hehe, I thought that the Kamadhatu – the Six Heavens of Desire and Passion spell was a good choice for her too.” said Qiong Qi

smiling.

“But, if you want to make her give up mercilessness and emotionlessness, you must capture her other self, no matter what cost. The best scenario would be if you could impregnate her, then she’d give birth to a child and she couldn’t remain emotionless anymore.” said Yan Di smiling. Lin Feng was speechless, that suggestion was beyond his expectations.

“Are you sure you’re not trying to fool me?” said Lin Feng.

“I’m a great emperor, why would I?” said Yan Di putting his hand on his heart.

Lin Feng was perturbed. He had never tried to force Qiu Yue Xin to do anything, he had always been honest with her.

“Do you want to save her or not? That’s your own decision. But soon, she won’t be herself anymore, and when you battle to the death, don’t tell me I didn’t warn you. Anyways, I’m off. I need a rest.” said Yan Di in a serious way. Then, he turned around and went to a room.

Yan Di smiled in an evil way once he entered the room. He was in a good mood as he whispered to himself, “That’d be extremely funny if they had a baby!”

Of course, Lin Feng didn’t know what Qiong Qi was thinking. He was seated on a chair, looking at the ceiling. It was getting dark outside and the moon was rising.

Lin Feng released his godly awareness and explored the courtyard. Qiu Yue Xin was doing the same as him, she was seated outside, looking rather sad.

“Who!” Qiu Yue Xin sensed something and saw Lin Feng arrive. She smiled indifferently. The moon was shining down on her, making her look even more beautiful. Lin Feng remembered Xin Ye back in the imperial palace, they looked so similar!

“Since we’re lovers, how could she be emotionless!” whispered

Lin Feng. He sat down next to her. She shivered, if she was emotionless, how could she be in love!

Chapter 1226: Godly Awareness Killing

Qiu Yue Xin raised her head and said, “Let’s say I’m unlucky. But on the brightside, practicing mercilessness cultivation is not that bad. From now on, nobody can stop me in Ba Huang.”

“You’re lying.” said Lin Feng before adding, “If you were emotionless and merciless, even if you killed all your enemies, how could you ever lose that smile?”

“I’m not lying. Maybe I’ll continue failing, but I will continue concentrating on my cultivation, and in the future I won’t be conflicted anymore.” said Qiu Yue Xin as if she were trying to convince herself, but she didn’t really believe what she was saying.

“Why are you trying to lie to yourself?” whispered Lin Feng. He put his hand on her hand, she tried to move, but he didn’t let her go, so she stopped struggling.

“I promised you I’d come to the Qiu Clan to ask for permission to marry you, how come you started practicing mercilessness cultivation?” said Lin Feng. She looked at the sky, she seemed to be muttering to herself.

Qiu Yue Xin shivered, moved her hand, but she couldn’t.

“I will never go back to the Qiu Clan, so there’s no need to go back there and ask for their permission to marry me.” said Qiu Yue Xin turning her head. She looked at Lin Feng and smiled, “I’ll practice mercilessness cultivation to kill all your enemies. I’ll protect you, isn’t that good enough?”

“That’s why you killed sixty-eight disciples from Tian Long Divine Castle and chased Bai Qiu Luo?” asked Lin Feng. Her eyes were so beautiful, but she lowered her head. She couldn’t look Lin Feng’s in eyes.

“Silly girl.” said Lin Feng caressing her. Qiu Yue Xin shivered, her head was getting too close to Lin Feng’s.

“I have my own way. I’m walking my own path. How can I become stronger if you kill my enemies?” said Lin Feng gently. “I don’t need you to protect me. I just want you to be with me.”

Tears appeared in Qiu Yue Xin’s eyes, she looked sad and moved away.

“Lin Feng, no matter what, I’ll just concentrate on cultivation and I’ll never hurt you.” said Qiu Yue Xin smiling. Qiu Yue Xin blushed.

Lin Feng approached her and kissed her cold lips. Qiu Yue Xin shuddered, she felt like she was suffocating.

Finally, Qiu Yue Xin put her arms around Lin Feng and hugged him. It felt warm to be against him. At the same time, a terrible coldness invaded her body. Coldness and warmth were fighting inside her body.

Lin Feng sensed mercilessness Qi and said gently, “Yue Xin, I know you have two personalities right now, but you can fight her!”

“Right.” said Qiu Yue Xin nodding. She tried to control herself. She suddenly looked cold, then she looked warm again and smiled at Lin Feng.

“Yue Xin, give up mercilessness cultivation, otherwise you won’t be able to control that side anymore.” Lin Feng was still hugging her.

“Lin Feng, I don’t want to practice mercilessness cultivation, it’s my other personality who wants to. Do you understand?” said Qiu Yue Xin. She couldn’t explain exactly how she felt.

“I understand.” said Lin Feng nodding. She finally admitted that nobody had cast a body capture spell on her, that instead she had two personalities.

“No wonder Qiong Qi told me to use the Kamadhatu – the Six Heavens of Desire and Passion spell on her.” thought Lin Feng. Even though Qiong Qi’s suggestion was stupid, it wasn’t

groundless. If Qiu Yue Xin practiced a spell which was antagonist to her merciless and emotionless side, her merciless side would weaken. That way, she would be able to control incredible mercilessness spells herself.

“It seems like I need to use a powerful spell to help her.” thought Lin Feng. How could he let her deteriorate?

“From now on, you’ll always stay with me.” said Lin Feng holding Qiu Yue Xin’s hand. Qiu Yue Xin nodded.

“Who’s that?” at that moment, Lin Feng’s godly awareness found someone, so he instantly grabbed them.

“Let me go!” shouted a girl.

“Who are you? Why are you spying on us?” said Lin Feng coldly.

“Hmph! I don’t need to justify myself, let me go otherwise I’ll get violent.” said the girl proudly.

“You want to die!” said Lin Feng as his godly awareness palace attacked a thread of her godly awareness.

“If you dare attack my godly awareness, I’ll crush you and your girl.” said that girl arrogantly and aggressively.

“Hmph!” Lin Feng groaned coldly. He condensed his godly awareness and destroyed most of her godly awareness. How could she act so aggressively?

“Ah...” a horrible shriek sounded and some people heard that inside their rooms.

“Miss!” silhouettes flickered and landed in the courtyard. Those people were extremely strong cultivators. Some of them were even Zun cultivators.

“Jiao Jiao, what’s wrong?” asked a young man walking to the young girl.

“Brother, that bastard Lin Feng attacked my godly awareness, kill him!” that girl was Qi Jiao Jiao. She had also released her godly

awareness and found Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin. Lin Feng had destroyed a part of her godly awareness and nobody had ever done that to her before. Besides, she still wanted to get revenge for what Lin Feng had done to her in Fortune City.

“Lin Feng!”

“Jiao Jiao, have a good rest. We’ll see what happens after the Wen Clan’s event.” said Qi Tian Sheng before leaving.

Chapter 1227: Fighting against Lin Feng

Qi Tian Sheng went to another courtyard where two old men were sitting.

“Is it because of Lin Feng?” said one of them.

Qi Tian Sheng turned around and said: “This time, we came to Tian Xu Town to understand why the Wen Clan is using the portal. So I don’t want to bother with too many other things. Lin Feng has become famous and the Diviner thinks very highly of him. We should investigate”

“Only investigate?”

“If he’s too weak, we can kill him easily!” said Qi Tian Sheng. Then, he walked to a room. Qi Tian Sheng had been disappointed by what the Diviner had told him. He still couldn’t believe that he’d end up at the bottom of the ranking list.

Lin Feng had destroyed his sister’s godly awareness, did he think that because the Diviner had predicted a bright future for him, he could do whatever he wanted?

If Lin Feng hadn’t been protected by Tiantai and Jiange, Qi Tian Sheng would have killed Lin Feng openly already.

Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin were still calmly sitting on the bench. Qiu Yue Xin’s head was resting on Lin Feng’s shoulders. They both looked up at the sky, calmly, like a couple in love. Lin Feng had to be warm and loving with her if he didn’t want her to become emotionless.

“Eh?” at that moment, Lin Feng frowned. Another godly awareness was there. It seemed like they would never get their own alone time.

Lin Feng released his godly awareness and had it turn into a hand which then moved towards the spying godly awareness. However, the enemy’s godly awareness turned into a sharp owl and attacked

Lin Feng's Godly awareness.

“Boom!” That godly awareness was even more powerful than the godly awareness he had seen before. Lin Feng's godly awareness hand immediately broke. He groaned and his face turned deathly pale.

“What a strong Zun cultivator!” thought Lin Feng. The girl who had threatened him had probably sent some people.

“Tap tap...” the sound of soft steps could be heard. Outside of the courtyard, an old man appeared. Lin Feng sensed his presence. He was there to protect the godly awareness which had attacked Lin Feng. In other words, there were two people.

“Are you trying to investigate me?” Lin Feng smiled coldly. His godly awareness turned into a ancient bell. The sharp godly awareness collided with Lin Feng's ancient bell. The bell resonated and the sharp godly awareness instantly broke apart.

“Break!” shouted Lin Feng. His ancient bell resonated again as golden lights appeared and continued bombarding the sharp godly awareness. However, at the same time, a terrifying godly awareness arrived as well. The old man from outside was getting ready to attack too.

The arriving godly awareness condensed again and turned into a gigantic godly hammer. Golden threads emerged from the hammer and a terrifying Qi emanated out. Lin Feng sensed that his godly awareness was too weak compared to his opponents'.

“Dong!” the hammer descended from the sky and cracked ancient bell. Lin Feng immediately condensed his godly awareness turned it into a gigantic palace.

“Godly awareness palace!” Qiu Yue Xin looked extremely surprised. Her other personality said, “The Sky Palace, what's the date tonight?”

“Hmph, that palace is tiny, how can you call it a godly awareness

palace! Break!” said the old man who had the hammer. His hammer then moved towards the godly awareness palace.

“Bzzz...” suddenly, the buildings in the courtyard collapsed as a strong wind started blowing.

The godly awareness palace started shaking violently, but it didn’t collapse. Lin Feng groaned and shouted, “Constriction!”

His godly awareness palace grew in size and a gigantic door opened. The hammer entered it and then Lin Feng closed the door with the hammer stuck inside.

“Break!” the hammer was stuck in the godly awareness palace and attacked it from the inside. However, Lin Feng had put a lot of time into the palace. There were marks inside which quickly lit up. The hammer was stuck.

“Help me!” shouted the old man who had the godly awareness hammer. Then, a silhouette flew into the courtyard where Lin Feng was.

Qiu Yue Xin’s silhouette flickered as she blocked him. A cultivator of the third Zun Qi layer. The godly awareness that Lin Feng had imprisoned also belonged to a cultivator of the third Zun Qi layer.

“Die!” shouted the old man releasing incredible Qi. He had broken through to the third Zun Qi layer, so he was almost a medium-level Zun cultivator. He didn’t know that Qiu Yue Xin had only broken through to the first Zun Qi layer. Qiu Yue Xin suddenly felt like she was trapped in a cage.

If that cage became tangible, she’d die inside.

“Empty space energies, level three abstruse energies!” Lin Feng was incredulous.

If he condensed three types of abstruse energies, he could defeat a cultivator of the third Zun Qi layer, but last time Lin Feng had fought against such cultivators, they couldn’t control so many

types of abstruse energies.

The cultivators in front of him had broken through to the third Zun Qi layer and controlled three different types of abstruse energies. One of them had created an empty space cage even.

“Moon Hand!” said Qiu Yue Xin. Her hand turned into a moon which assaulted the empty space cage. The empty space cage crackled under her attack.

“Break!” said the old man. The empty space cage broke the moon attack and at the same time he jumped, it seemed like his body was fusing together with the space around them. Instantly, he appeared in front of Qiu Yue Xin. His abstruse energies turned into a gigantic hand and a metallic ringing sound appeared.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. He unsheathed his Tian Ji Sword and at the same time, in his godly awareness palace, millions of golden threads appeared. He wanted to use his sword Qi to directly break the godly awareness hammer.

“Boom!” In the distance, more Qi shot up into the sky. The other cultivator had decided to attack Lin Feng personally, otherwise, Lin Feng would injure his godly awareness.

“Eh?” Qi Jiao Jiao was surprised when she sensed all those energies. How come she could sense the old men’s Qi?

Qi Tian Sheng was surprised too. What were the two old men doing? Why were they releasing so much Qi? Were they fighting Lin Feng using Qi?

They weren’t the only ones to sense the powerful Qi, many people in and outside the tavern sensed those energies. Many people rose up in the air, they wanted to see what was going on!

Chapter 1228 Who Do You Think You Are

Lin Feng's opponent was going to block his Tian Ji Sword with his hands. An empty space energy appeared and moved towards Lin Feng.

"Bzzz!" Lin Feng dodged. The ground behind broke apart and fissures appeared.

Lin Feng grabbed his Tian Ji Sword again. Then he said to Qiu Yue Xin, "Yue Xin, freeze him, I'll behead him!"

"Alright!" replied Qiu Yue Xin. Then, a cold moon appeared and at the same time, another moon appeared from inside her body.

"Break!" shouted the old man furiously. His silhouette flickered as he released an empty space hand technique which moved towards the moon. However, several moonlight beams shined upon his body. Nine moons' energies condensed on that cultivator's body. And then merciless energies appeared and corroded his body.

"Freeze!" said Qiu Yue Xin.

"Desolate Ksana!" Dazzling sword energies appeared at the same time. Lin Feng used his Desolate Ksana attack to pierce through Qiu Yue Xin's moon energies, reaching his enemy's body and lacerating him. Together, they had managed to kill a cultivator of the third Zun Qi layer.

"Those two young'uns are so strong!" though some people in the sky. Many people were watching. A cultivator of the eighth Tian Qi layer and a beautiful girl of the first Zun Qi layer had joined hands to kill a cultivator of the third Zun Qi layer in just a few minutes.

"That's Qiu Yue Xin, I've already seen her kill many low level Zun cultivators."

"Qiu Yue Xin!" the crowd was gasping with admiration and amazement.

“That young man is Lin Feng!” said someone else.

“I heard that Lin Feng fought Long Teng because of Qiu Yue Xin. They must have an intimate relationship.”

“Right, the two rising geniuses from northern Ba Huang are lovers too, what a perfect match! Unfortunately, Qiu Yue Xin is practicing merciless cultivation, they won’t stay together for very long.”

People were chatting, but at that moment, another strong cultivator arrived and his godly awareness was still stuck in Lin Feng’s godly awareness palace. The constant internal assault on Lin Feng’s godly awareness was extremely painful.

Initially, he wanted to kill Lin Feng using his godly awareness, but now Qiu Yue Xin and Lin Feng were joining hands.

“Let’s forget about it, what do you think?” said that person to Lin Feng. His godly awareness was stuck in Lin Feng’s godly awareness, he had no choice but to show how weak was.

“You wanted to destroy my godly awareness, how could I forget that? You’re ridiculous!” said Lin Feng. The old man’s face turned deathly pale. How come Lin Feng’s godly awareness palace was so powerful?

“Anyone can make mistakes, forgive them when possible, so there’s no need to kill if it is unnecessary.” said the old man as if he was lecturing Lin Feng.

“You attacked me with your godly awareness, and now you want me to forgive you? Ridiculous!” Lin Feng never killed people who didn’t threaten him, but when they did, he did his best to kill them. How could he let someone off when they had tried to take his life?

“Die!” The golden lights inside Lin Feng’s godly awareness palace turned into a golden rain and broke apart the godly awareness hammer. The old man’s face turned deathly pale from the pain.

“That’s enough! You killed someone already, so there’s no need to kill everyone!” said someone else.

“It’s Qi Tian Sheng, one of the ten strongest cultivators!” said someone in the crowd.

Lin Feng turned around and looked at Qi Tian Sheng. Then he said indifferently, “Does this have anything to do with you?”

“Interesting.” thought the crowd. They were wondering what would happen if Qi Tian Sheng and Lin Feng fought. Who was the strongest one? Even though many people said Lin Feng had become one of the ten strongest cultivators of the province, he hadn’t actually fought any of them. Qi Tian Sheng was officially one of the ten strongest cultivators of the province and his social status was quite high.

“He’s an elder. You already harmed his godly awareness, that’s enough. Be merciful now!” said Qi Tian Sheng.

Lin Feng looked at him indifferently, “You’re lecturing me? Look at yourself first. You plot behind people’s back, everyone knows how you operate.” said Lin Feng. He saw Qi Jiao Jiao behind Qi Tian Sheng so he understood what was going on. The godly awareness who had attacked him before was hers. He hadn’t recognized it because he didn’t care much about her.

“Ah...” the old man gave a horrible shriek. Lin Feng was still attacking his godly awareness. He couldn’t stand the pain anymore.

“Let him off!” said Qi Tian Sheng while releasing ice-cold energies.

“Bzzz!” The godly awareness palace disappeared and the godly awareness hammer was propelled away. The crowd sighed, it seemed like Lin Feng wouldn’t destroy the old man’s godly awareness. After all, Tiantai thought highly of Lin Feng, but Qi Tian Sheng had imperial blood.

“Lin Feng probably knows he can’t compete with them so he released the old man’s godly awareness.” thought everybody. But suddenly a dazzling light illuminated the the night’s sky.

“Ah...” a horrible shriek resonated in people’s ears.

Lin Feng had slit the old man’s godly awareness with his sword. He showed absolutely no mercy.

They thought Lin Feng would let him off, they weren’t watching his sword though.

Qi Tian Sheng was just as astonished as the crowd. He looked at Lin Feng calmly, but the crowd understood that that calmness hid something.

Lin Feng wasn’t arrogant, but he wasn’t a coward either. He never thought he was better than others, not even Qi Tian Sheng. He had left Xue Yue for Ba Huang Province and had progressed since by relying on his own abilities.

Lin Feng had many ways to protect himself now, Tiantai, Jiange, his cursing scepter, Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword, that was why Lin Feng remained fearless.

“Who do you think you are?” said Lin Feng indifferently, holding his Tian Ji Sword. Being merciful? Ridiculous, if they wanted to fight, they had to bear the responsibility for it!

Chapter 1229 The Best Place

Qi Tian Sheng, one of the ten strongest cultivators, thought he could give Lin Feng orders?

Lin Feng didn't reply with words, he replied with his sword. Who did Qi Tian Sheng think he was?

The moon was shining upon them as they stared at each other. Were they going to fight?

"You enjoyed yourself, but there will be consequences." said Qi Tian Sheng calmly.

"Even though I am not from a rich family with an imperial background, I won't let anyone threaten me. I'm not a coward. I will kill anyone who threatens me." said Lin Feng smiling.

"The Diviner is extremely strong, so I think he was right." said Lin Feng laughing mockingly. Qi Tian Sheng looked at him in a cold way, he was still upset because of what the Diviner had told him.

Apart from the people for whom the Diviner hadn't predicted anything, nobody surpassed Lin Feng. Qi Tian Sheng, one of the ten strongest cultivators of the province, was falling behind.

"I will prove that the Diviner was wrong, but you won't be there to see me!" said Qi Tian Sheng. Lin Feng's words had hurt him, so he turned around and left.

Even though he was furious, he had to remain calm. He still wanted to understand what was going on with the Tian Xu Teleportation Portal.

"Some people are doomed to becoming stepping stones!" said Qi Jiao Jiao to Lin Feng. Then, she followed her brother. Lin Feng would definitely become her brother's stepping stone. Even if the Diviner had predicted a bright future for Lin Feng, so what? If he died, it'd be useless. Her brother was one of the ten strongest

cultivator of the region, his future had to be bright.

“They didn’t fight, what a pity!” thought the crowd sighing. A battle between Qi Tian Sheng and Lin Feng would be incredibly interesting!

“Besides, what did Lin Feng mean when he talked about the Diviner? Did the Diviner predict a bad future for Qi Tian Sheng?” thought the crowd. Then, they remembered how furious Qi Tian Sheng looked when Lin Feng said that. They seemingly understood something. Maybe the Diviner had predicted a better future for Lin Feng than for Qi Tian Sheng.

The Qi Clan left and the crowd did too. Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin were alone, once again. Even when they were having a nice romantic moment with only the two of them, they were constantly disturbed.

.....

Three days later, everything was moving with a fast-pace in Tian Xu Town. It was Grandfather Wen’s six hundredth birthday. He was an extremely strong cultivator who was at the top of the Zun Qi layer. One more step and he’d become an emperor. He had tried to break-through this bottleneck for the past hundred years, but hadn’t managed to. The grandfather’s father was an emperor, but even he couldn’t help him. He had to rely on himself to break through to the next cultivation layer and become an emperor.

So the six hundredth birthday of such a cultivator was a very important event for the Wen Clan. They had to celebrate. Of course, many people had ulterior motives. They were wondering why the Wen Clan was using the Tian Xu Teleportation Portal so much and where they were sending their strong cultivators.

Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin were walking in Tian Xu Town when they heard people talking about that. They also understood a bit more about that clan. According to rumors, the Wen Clan was very mysterious. Nobody knew what happened behind the scenes.

Besides, each generation of the Wen's had an incredible genius. Wen Tian Ge, the current genius at the time did not have a special body, but he was still one of the ten strongest cultivators of the region. On top of that, Wen Tian Ge had always been in the top five.

Lin Feng recalled Wen Tian Ge, an extraordinary young man with a nice smile and outstanding killing abilities.

The Wen Clan had emperors, so they had to have their own small worlds, however, they didn't live in their small worlds. They preferred Tian Xu Town instead. Maybe their small worlds had special uses.

Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin arrived in front of the Wen Clan's gate. There were many people there already and the high-officials of the Wen Clan were welcoming people warmly.

Once inside, people had to give their names. They would obtain different seats according to their social status.

"Celestial Land of Alchemists, Wu Qing." said someone in front of Lin Feng. The old man at the entrance gave Wu Qing a golden invitation letter. Many people looked at him with admiration. With a golden invitation, guests could already sit just outside of the main hall. Being from the Celestial Land of Alchemists was a high social status.

"Tiantai, Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin." said Lin Feng in a low voice. The old man was about to give him a golden card when someone said, "Wait!" the old man stopped moving and the person who had said that gave Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin an invitation each with the word "Wen" written on it. "You can sit in the very main hall."

"Eh?" Many people were astonished. That was the best place! People who could sit there were incredible. They were usually old outstanding cultivators, but Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin were so young!

The old man at the entrance smiled as if he had thought of something and then let them in.

“It seems like we’re quite famous and have a good reputation.” said Lin Feng smiling using telepathy. Wu Qing from the Celestial Land of Alchemists could only sit outside. It wasn’t because the Wen’s respected Tiantai more than the Celestial Place of the Alchemists, the Celestial Land of Alchemists had existed for a long time, after all. It was because of their names: Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin!

It also meant that the Wen’s now considered them as some of the ten strongest young cultivators of the province.

“But today is also the date of my battle against Bai Qiu Luo. Going inside might be troublesome!” said Qiu Yue Xin in a low voice. It was Grandfather Wen’s birthday, had Bai Qiu Luo plotted something?

“We’ll see!” replied Lin Feng. Even if Bai Qiu Luo wasn’t there, Lin Feng would have come anyways. There were going to be many strong cultivators for Grandfather Wen’s birthday!

Chapter 1230 A Small Lesson

Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin walked through the halls and corridors and courtyards. Each courtyard and hall had loads of alcohol.

Great cultivators in Ba Huang Province didn't take the initiative to invite people to their birthdays. People could come as they wished. This was better than forgetting some people and offending them.

Therefore, they didn't treat their guests unfairly. Of course, people who came also had a certain social status. Ordinary people from the street couldn't simply go to the Wen's as they wished.

The Wen Clan had prepared a lot for the occasion, alcohol was flowing, there were gigantic bowls of fruits, and there were many gifts. Nothing there was ordinary. Even the alcohol was beneficial for cultivators.

After a short time, Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin arrived in front of the main hall where there were gigantic cauldrons filled with alcohol. People were talking with each other, amongst them, there were many, many Zun cultivators.

"So many people." thought Lin Feng glancing at the crowd. Many people possessed an incredible Qi. There were so many incredible Zun cultivators, and those who weren't Zun cultivators probably had a very high social status.

If it had been a few years before, Lin Feng would have never been able to hang out with such people. He sighed when thinking about that. Being a strong cultivator was opening doors for him.

"Hmph!" At that moment, someone glanced at Lin Feng in a disdainful way. Lin Feng turned his head and saw Qi Jiao Jiao. She was there too, but she could only stay outside though. There wasn't much space inside the main palace, so only Zun cultivators, or the ten strongest cultivators from the province could enter.

Even though she was Qi Tian Sheng's sister, she couldn't go in with him. Otherwise, people would have taken all their friends and family members inside and there would have been too many people.

Lin Feng glanced at her and turned around. He continued walking.

"Jiao Jiao, who's that guy? He looks arrogant." asked one of the young men who was with her.

"An evil and horrible person. He's a bit talented, but he keeps acting recklessly and attacking me!" said Qi Jiao Jiao in a cold way.

"Should I teach him a lesson?" asked the young man with an evil smile. His name was Chu Yan. After breaking through to the Zun Qi layer, he hadn't killed anyone. But now there was a cultivator of the Tian Qi layer whom Qi Jiao Jiao didn't like, so he could use him as a stepping stone to impress Qi Jiao Jiao.

Qi Jiao Jiao smiled indifferently and said to Chu Yan, "If you can teach him a lesson, maybe I'll agree to go out with you."

Chu Yan went insane as soon as he heard her. If he could have Qi Jiao Jiao as a girlfriend and then marry her, that would change his life.

"Jiao Jiao, I hope you'll remember what you just said!" said Chu Yan terribly excited. Teaching a cultivator of the eighth Tian Qi layer a lesson would be easy!

He walked towards Lin Feng and blocked his way. Lin Feng look at him and then continued walking with Qiu Yue Xin. They were at the Wen's. There were many extremely strong cultivators in the main hall, almost everyone was a Zun cultivator so Lin Feng didn't want to attract attention. Besides, that guy looked boring.

However, Lin Feng may have thought that way, but Chu Yan didn't. He moved in front of Lin Feng again and said indifferently, "Today is Grandfather Wen's birthday, even though you're here,

you can't act recklessly and do whatever you want. If you go to the wrong place, you'll cause trouble and people will make fun of you!"

Chu Yan wanted to cause trouble.

Lin Feng looked at him in a cold way. It was as if Lin Feng had sharp swords in his eyes piercing through Chu Yan. Chu Yan felt dizzy and shivered. Lin Feng condensed terrifyingly oppressive energies in his hand and a gigantic demon fist appeared.

Besides, that hand also contained thunder and fire energies. Chu Yan was suffocating and his face turned deathly pale.

"Boom!" Chu Yan released energies which dashed to the skies. Fire appeared in his hands and a gigantic fire launched out towards Lin Feng.

"Kacha!" Lin Feng's attack easily destroyed the fire. Crackling sounds kept spreading in the air as Chu Yan fell down on his knees. Many of his bones were broken and he was soaked with cold sweat.

If Chu Yan hadn't attacked first, Lin Feng's attack would have killed him.

"What a terrifying attack. Who's that? He has only broken through to the eighth Tian Qi layer, but he made Chu Yan fall down in one strike." thought many people when they sensed those energies. Lin Feng hadn't said anything, he had just acted in self-defense.

"Insane indeed, but also very disrespectful. Chu Yan is respected because he's now a Zun cultivator. That guy made him lose face."

"The elders of your family should educate you!" said Lin Feng. Then he passed by Chu Yan and continued walking.

"What did you say!" said a cold voice coming from inside the main hall. An old man came out, his Qi was as vast as an ocean. The old man was Chu Yan's grandfather, he had broken through to the eighth Zun Qi layer, so he was a high level Zun cultivator.

“Grandpa!” said Chu Yan standing up. He looked extremely embarrassed. He had broken through to the Zun Qi layer, so he thought he’d oppress Lin Feng. But, in the end Lin Feng had humiliated him.

“You’re useless! What a disgrace!” said the old man angrily. His grandfather couldn’t even look at him.

He looked at Lin Feng and said coldly, “You just said you wanted me to educate my grandson? Even though he’s useless, you’re not the one who can say such things either.”

Lin Feng looked at the old man calmly and said, “He blocked my way, so I taught him a lesson.”

“Insolent!” shouted the old man. “Taught him a lesson? Who do you think you are to teach my grandson a lesson? I’d like to see who your family or teachers are to have educated you like that!”

The old man slowly moved towards Lin Feng. A terrifying strength quickly oppressed Lin Feng.

“Are you sure?” asked Lin Feng indifferently.

“Boom!” A terrifying Qi appeared and surrounded Lin Feng. Cracks appeared on the ground.

“Have you ever been taught to respect your elders?” said the old man furiously.

“I will tell my fellow disciples that your grandson offended me and that I slapped him, making fall to his knees. Then, you said that you wanted to see who my teachers were. Maybe that my teachers won’t fight you, but my fellow disciples will. One of them said whatever people do to me, he’ll do it to them ten times over.” said Lin Feng indifferently.

“And who’s that!” said the old man in a cold way. But at that moment, he seemed to understand that Lin Feng wasn’t a nobody, so he took a step back.

“Mu Chen!” said Lin Feng indifferently.

Chapter 1231 Mu Chen's Reputation

In northern Ba Huang, when Emperor Shi and Emperor Yu were still rising, they had only recruited nine disciples. Nobody thought highly of them, but a little bit over a dozen years later, they started amazing the province.

Especially the three best disciples, Mu Chen, Hou Qing Lin and Tian Chi the monk. They had never lost any battle.

Tian Chi the Buddhist monk's golden body was almost indestructible. Hou Qing Lin controlled reincarnation energies. Mu Chen was extremely strong too, so much so that apart from emperors, nobody could defeat him!

Nobody knew what Mu Chen's limits were, but if no emperor showed up, nobody could defeat him. It was said that Mu Chen had killed a cultivator who was eight hundred years old and had been at the top of the Zun Qi layer already for a hundred years. Grandfather Wen was six hundred years old and was extremely strong, he was at the top of the Zun Qi layer, but nobody would have dared state that he could defeat Mu Chen.

Therefore, when Lin Feng pronounced Mu Chen's name, the atmosphere became silent instantly. Who did he think he was? Mu Chen!

The old man looked petrified. Lin Feng was smiling coldly on the inside, his fellow disciple seemed to have a good reputation. Only pronouncing his name sufficed to scare people away. Ruo Xie had also said it, as long as an emperor didn't show up, Mu Chen could defeat anyone.

Therefore, Lin Feng didn't mind saying that when the old man oppressed him.

"A futile imperial cultivation disciple, you just became part of a group and you dare act that arrogantly. You really need to be

taught a lesson.” said the old man coldly. An imperial cultivation disciple dared act arrogantly, but there were millions of imperial cultivation disciples in the Ba Huang Province.

“I’m sorry, but I’m now Tiantai’s eleventh direct disciple. You said my two teachers should educate me, but they don’t have time to take care of worldly affairs and people like you. If Mu Chen heard someone say that, he wouldn’t mind exchanging views on cultivation with you. We’ll see if your arrogance is justified.” said Lin Feng in a cold way.

A direct disciple? Since it was that way, the old man couldn’t say anything. If Chu Yan had defeated Lin Feng, Tiantai wouldn’t have been able to say anything. But if the old man said Lin Feng wasn’t educated, then it meant he had disrespected Lin Feng’s fellow direct disciples and teachers. Mu Chen already had a reason to kill him.

The old man didn’t know what to say. In the cultivation world, strength was the most important thing, but honor was important too. His grandson had provoked Lin Feng and Lin Feng had taught him a lesson. If he attacked Lin Feng, it would quickly escalate tension between him and Tiantai.

“Brother Lin Feng, you’re here! Come into the main hall!” said someone happily at that moment. It was Wen Tian Ge, he was wearing white clothes.

“Lin Feng, he’s Lin Feng!” the crowd was surprised. No wonder! They didn’t know Lin Feng had become a direct disciple already.

“Lin Feng!” thought the old man. Even though he didn’t really care about the newer generations, he had already heard Lin Feng’s name once or twice. He also knew that Tiantai and Tian Long Divine Castle’s current war had started because of Lin Feng.

Lin Feng glanced at the old man in a cold way. The old man had shut up now!

And now Wen Tian Ge came out and called Lin Feng, giving him face. He didn't want the old man to continue harassing Lin Feng either.

Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin followed Wen Tian Ge into the main hall. Qi Jiao Jiao looked even worse. She had told Chu Yan to provoke Lin Feng to make him lose face, she hadn't thought things would end up that way.

"Brother Wen, not just anyone can enter the main hall, right!" said Qi Jiao Jiao smiling at Wen Tian Ge and then glancing at Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin. In her family, only Qi Tian Sheng could enter the main hall.

Lin Feng took out the two invitation cards and showed them to Qi Jiao Jiao.

"You forgot what the Diviner told you, don't think too highly of yourself. Outside of your clan you're a nobody, and now I'm warning you, my patience is exhaustible!" said Lin Feng indifferently. He didn't even glance at her while talking, then he continued walking.

Qi Jiao Jiao was aghast after thinking about he said.

Lin Feng didn't feel like talking to Qi Jiao Jiao anymore.

Lin Feng entered the main hall and found that it was very vast, there were a dozen people inside already. Some of them looked incredible while a few looked ordinary, but their strength was unfathomable. Of course, there were people as young as Lin Feng there too.

In the main hall, Lin Feng noticed a few people he had already seen, Qi Tian Sheng from the eastern part of Ba Huang, Si Kong from the central part of Ba Huang, Mu Fan Chen from the Magic World, Heavenly Palace and Bai Qiu Luo from the Sunset Pavilion. But now his arm was intact, he must have gotten a new arm.

Bai Qiu Luo looked at Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin calmly. He even

smiled in a resplendent way.

It was Grandfather Wen's sixth hundred birthday.

The old man was smiling in a resplendent way. Even though he was six hundred years old, his cheeks were red and he looked very fit. He was sitting on what looked like a real dragon.

"We are Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin from Tiantai. Happy birthday! We wish you much success and hope you can become an emperor as soon as possible!" said Lin Feng politely bowing in front of the old man.

"Not bad!" said the old man smiling and nodding at Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin. Then he said, "I've been living for a long time and now that geniuses are rising, it seems like I have to hurry along or I'll soon be passed."

"What are you talking about! Even though geniuses are rising in Ba Huang, you'll soon be an emperor. Even if geniuses rise, they'll still look up at you." said someone smiling. That person was wearing a long robe and a helmet.

"Yu Xiao, you're too nice. I don't know when I will be able to break through to the next cultivation layer, but you, you have already broken through to the sixth Zun Qi layer. You'll certainly become an emperor soon!" replied the old man smiling.

Yu Xiao wasn't in the main palace because he had broken through to the sixth Zun Qi layer, but because he was from a powerful family in the central part of Ba Huang: the Godly Xiao Yao Sect.

"You're too kind!" said Yu Xiao polite. He looked at Lin Feng in a deep and meaningful way. He had seen Lin Feng back then in Gan Yu. Back then, Lin Feng was only at the bottom of the Tian Qi layer and now, Lin Feng had changed. He was at the top of the Tian Qi layer and could already humiliate Zun cultivators such as Chu Yan. Besides, he had become the emperors' direct disciples which meant

their social status was similar.

Yu Xiao didn't know that the one who had killed Prince Tian Lin was also in front of him.

Lin Feng recognized Yu Xiao too. He remembered when Yu Xiao descended from the sky in Asoka and had looked at the crowd in a disdainful way. If Hou Qing Lin hadn't helped Lin Feng back then, Yu Xiao would have killed him.

However, there was still a big difference between them, Yu Xiao was already a high level Zun cultivator.

“Tian Ge, Lin Feng, Qiu Yue Xin and you are such young people, you should become good friends.” said the old man to Wen Tian Ge.

“Indeed!” said Wen Tian Ge nodding before he sat down next to Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin.

Chapter 1232 Unanswerable Discussion

“Lin Feng, you’re guests here, so do as you wish. The alcohol here is mixed with dragon saliva juice, you should try it!” said Wen Tian Ge smiling. Then, he gave Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin two glasses.

“Thank you so much!” said Lin Feng raising his glass. Then, they downed their drinks. In a flash, Lin Feng sensed the alcohol reaching his organs, making his blood boil. The Wen Clan was an imperial clan, so it wasn’t surprising that they had incredible things like this alcohol.

“It’s so tasty!” said Lin Feng smiling. Wen Tian Ge smiled and said, “You can only drink that alcohol in the main hall! Brother Lin Feng, you now have broken through to the eighth Tian Qi layer and you defeated Long Teng in Qi Tian Shan. You have an undeserved reputation, it proves that the ranking of the ten best cultivators of the province is meaningless.”

“Brother Wen, you don’t mind talking about that ranking list either it seems.” said Lin Feng politely. At that moment, Mister Chu walked into the palace and looked for a place to sit. He looked rather unhappy. He had been stuck in an embarrassing situation because of Lin Feng and then Wen Tian Ge had come to rescue Lin Feng, so how could Mister Chu be happy? He was a strong Zun cultivator. Even though Lin Feng was talented, becoming as strong as Mister Chu was difficult and Lin Feng had offended him!

“Brother Lin Feng, don’t take it to heart, but be careful. He could find ways to deal with you.” said Wen Tian Ge to Lin Feng using telepathy. If the old man wanted to harm Lin Feng, he could find ways.

“Alright.” said Lin Feng nodding. Wen Tian Ge was attempting to gain favor with Lin Feng.

“Brother Lin Feng, many people here are incredible cultivators from the central part of Ba Huang. Over there, next to my great

grandfather is a man from the Yan Clan from Tian Xu Town, he has also broken through to the ninth Zun Qi layer. Over there, that middle-aged man is a cultivator from central Ba Huang, from the Zi Clan. He has broken through to the ninth Zun Qi layer too. He has a purple eye which is the second best eye to have after the celestial eyes.” said Wen Tian Ge.

It was extremely rare to see such people, but this time, they were all together in the same room because they all liked Grandfather Wen.

Lin Feng looked at those people and sighed. So many strong cultivators came from everywhere in the region to celebrate Grandfather Wen’s birthday. There were many incredible high-level Zun cultivators in the province, so many people were close to becoming emperors, but hadn’t yet. Apart from emperors, not many people knew those cultivators of the ninth Zun Qi layer.

“In Tiantai, I have a fellow disciple who has purple eyes, is he related to him?” asked Lin Feng.

“He is from the Zi Clan.” said Wen Tian Ge smiling and nodding. Lin Feng was surprised and asked, “If he’s from the Zi Clan, why did he leave central Ba Huang? And why did he join Tiantai?”

“In central Ba Huang, there are four ancient cities with influential imperial groups in each of them. My clan, the Wen Clan or the Si Kong Clan for example, are influential clans. Many people are not willing to become disciples in clans, after all, if they don’t have imperial blood so it would be difficult to learn from an emperor.” said Wen Tian Ge honestly. “And the Magic World, Heavenly Palace only accepts people who practice illusion magic. Besides, Emperor Shi and Emperor Yu had nine disciples and three of them have amazed the entire province. Therefore, I don’t think it is strange to want to join Tiantai!”

“Cultivators still have to rely on their own skills most of the time though. If those three people from Tiantai have amazed the entire

province, it's because they have an indomitable will and they worked hard for it." said Qi Tian Sheng indifferently, he was walking towards them. It was basically saying that he has an indomitable will.

"Indeed, it's not like some people who solely rely on their clan and act arrogantly because of it. You should teach her that." said Lin Feng glancing at Qi Tian Sheng impolitely.

He was obviously talking about Qi Jiao Jiao. Why did Qi Tian Sheng get involved in Wen Tian Ge and Lin Feng's conversation anyway? Especially seeing how he sounded like he was lecturing them. Lin Feng couldn't stand that behaviour.

"At least some people have a clan to rely on, not like others who act arrogant, but are actually tiny insects who could die instantly if they fought." said Qi Tian Sheng calmly.

"Long Teng wasn't even considered one of the ten strongest cultivators, there's nothing exceptional about defeating him."

Lin Feng and Qi Tian Sheng's argument attracted many people's attention. The very strong Zun cultivators were smiling. The purple-eyed Zun cultivator smiled and said, "Geniuses are rising, they're impulsive and passionate, that's the spirit! That's the only way to become a strong cultivator. Destroying people who stand in your way, it's a very honorable path."

"Hehe, Brother Zi is right. Geniuses are rising. Brother Wen, who do you think will rise and stand out in the younger generation?" asked another high level Zun cultivator smiling.

"Sometimes, grand talents mature slowly, but all in all, the most important thing is determination. Those who persevere will amaze everyone. There's no specific rule to say who will stand out or not." said Grandfather Wen.

He didn't want to say whom he thought highly of. He kept his thoughts to himself, that was good enough. Besides, nobody could

predict anything. Even the Diviner said it was impossible.

“I can’t wait to see Wen Tian Ge reach the clouds!” said the other Zun cultivator smiling. Grandfather Wen looked happy and said, “I hope he will. He needs more experience though. I will teach him some things and then I will send him to some battlefields and show him that there are many extremely powerful cultivators in this world.”

“What you mean is...” the crowd was surprised. Did the Wen Clan want to send Wen Tian Ge to war to experience life and death?

“If he doesn’t face life and death experiences, he will never be strong. In the Ba Huang Province, maybe there are many strong people, but they don’t know what it feels like to be in real danger.” said the old man sighing. Indeed, if a young man like Wen Tian Ge didn’t go to war to experience life and death, who would dare touch him in the Ba Huang Province?

“Wen Tian Ge is extremely talented and he has an incredible grandfather, he will certainly amaze the whole province soon. And the ten strongest cultivators of the province are also amazing and incredibly talented, they will each reign over the region sooner or later.” said Mister Chu trying to imply that Lin Feng couldn’t compete with the ten strongest cultivators.

“You can’t say that for things can change quickly. On the path of cultivation, nothing is impossible. A list of cultivators is the same, it changes quickly.” said Mister Wen smiling indifferently.

“You’re right, even amongst the ten strongest cultivators of the region, there are stronger people than them.” said someone at that moment. The crowd saw a young man walk into the main hall, he was smiling indifferently yet slightly evilly. “The Abyss of Sufferings congratulates Mister Wen on his six hundredth birthday. Besides, there are so many strong, old Zun cultivators and heroic young people, why not organize some battles? I’m sure

Mister Wen would love to watch!”

Chapter 1233 Let the Battles Start

The crowd looked at the young man from the Abyss of Sufferings. He was one of the ten strongest cultivators and he kept staring at Wen Tian Ge in a meaningful way.

The Abyss of Sufferings taught their disciples how to be real killers, they didn't care about anything besides blood and violence. That young man's eyes were bloodshot. Surely, he had killed many people in his life.

He had also practiced cultivation very hard and had now broken through to the Zun Qi layer, so now he had come to challenge Wen Tian Ge.

Wen Tian Ge understood deadly abstruse energies and liked to use swords to kill. Wu Tian from the Abyss of Sufferings was a killer too, he was even a disciple of the assassin emperor. Both of them were in the top ten strongest cultivators of the region, so it seemed like they had to prove who the strongest assassin was. Now, it was the old man's birthday so why not fight for a show?

"Hehe, I was supposed to fight someone too, so why not organize a few fights!" said Bai Qiu Luo smiling. He was talking about Qiu Yue Xin.

Many Zun cultivators smiled, they were excited. They also wanted to see how strong those young people were, but they had to wait for Mister Wen to give them permission.

"You want to fight against Tian Ge?" asked Mister Wen to Wu Tian. He was smiling indifferently.

"If he doesn't dare fight, I can fight someone else. There are many people here today. Si Kong Xiao, Bai Qiu Luo.. Anyone is fine." said Wu Tian.

Mister Wen laughed and looked at Wen Tian Ge. Wen Tian Ge was smiling in a resplendent way and sipping his drink. He smiled

at Lin Feng and said, “Very good, I’ve wanted to offer gift for my grandpa for his birthday.”

“Nice!” said Lin Feng smiling indifferently. Wen Tian Ge suggested that if he defeated Wu Tian, that would be the greatest gift for his grandfather.

People were surprised when they saw Wen Tian Ge smile.

“Hehe, since you want to fight, I don’t mind. Wu Tian, have a sit first and when we’re done with the ceremony, we’ll set up the fighting stage. Those who want to fight can give it a try. Indeed, that’s a beautiful gift for my birthday.” said Mister Wen proudly. Everybody understood that Mister Wen had faith in Wen Tian Ge.

“As you wish, Sir!” said Wu Tian. He was smiling evilly after Wen Tian Ge had accepted his challenge.

The news that battles were going to take place spread throughout the palaces. Wu Tian and Wen Tian Ge, two of the ten strongest young cultivators of the region were going to fight, finally. Besides, many geniuses were there too and the old man had said that if they wanted to fight, they could.

The atmosphere was still calm in main hall as people continued to chat. Wu Tian would glance at Qi Tian Sheng and Lin Feng from time to time.

“I hope some people won’t run away and will instead fight this time.” said Qi Tian Sheng glancing at Lin Feng. Qi Tian Sheng was challenging Lin Feng.

“Some people will be eliminated from the list of the ten strongest young cultivators!” said Lin Feng calmly. He had seemingly accepted the challenge with that statement.

“I hope you’re as good at fighting as you are at talking!” said Qi Tian Sheng violently slamming his glass on a table, almost breaking it.

“I’m just worried that when people fall, sometimes, they resort

to evil and sly methods to kill their enemies.” said Lin Feng. Everybody heard him. The Zun cultivators were still smiling though. They all had their own opinions.

Qi Tian Sheng had been one of the ten strongest young cultivators for a long time, he was from the Qi Clan in the eastern part of Ba Huang, so he had many ways to deal with his enemies.

Lin Feng had just started rising, so he was still a newcomer. Would he be able to do the same as his three other fellow disciples who had never been defeated?

But those ten strongest young cultivators didn't have an undeserved reputation. Qi Tian Sheng was a Zun cultivator while Lin Feng had only broken through to the eighth Tian Qi layer. Defeating Qi Tian Sheng wouldn't be easy.

Many of the older Zun cultivators actually didn't think highly of Lin Feng. He had defeated Long Teng, so they admitted that he was talented. Maybe if Lin Feng had broken through to the ninth Tian Qi layer, his chances of winning would have been higher, but with the strength of the eighth Tian Qi layer, it wouldn't be so easy. After all, Qi Tian Sheng was from an imperial clan, so he had inherited a strong blood. Could Lin Feng compete with him?

“You have more pressure than me.” said Wen Tian Ge to Lin Feng while smiling and raising his glass.

Three battles were already planned: Wen Tian Ge against Wu Tian, Qiu Yue Xin against Bai Qiu Luo and Qi Tian Sheng against Lin Feng.

The old man had already received lots of gifts and he had many guests. Lin Feng offered a low level holy weapon to Mister Wen. Mister Wen didn't really care about such presents, the intention behind the gift is what counted.

“Alright, I'm satisfied, the ceremony was great. Let's see how strong the younger generation has become!” said Mister Wen while

smiling indifferently. Everybody looked as Mister Wen stood up.

“Let the battles start!” said Mister Wen. He didn’t talk loudly, but his voice spread all throughout the palaces and courtyards. Very quickly, people looked in the direction of the courtyard where the battle stage was.

They gazed into the distance impatiently. Some of the strongest cultivators of the region were going to fight.

“Everybody, follow me to the fighting stage!” said Mister Wen.

Mister Wen and the others rose up in the air and the crowd followed.

It was gigantic, it was as large as a castle. It contained an incredible strength, even if strong cultivators fought on it, they could hardly scratch it. That battle stage had been constructed by experts!

Chapter 1234 Wen Tian Ge VS. Wu Tian!

“Bzzz!” a terrifying strength rolled in waves on the stage. The crowd didn’t sense the energies so much since the stage was well insulated, but they could still imagine it.

At that moment, there was a myriad of people around the stage and Mister Wen was standing on a turret.

“Today is my birthday and I am honored to host some battles. I hope that you will all give me face by not killing your opponents!” said Mister Wen loudly. The crowd already figured that killing their opponents was impossible on the day of Mister Wen’s birthday.

“Bzzz!” At that moment, a silhouette rose up in the air and jumped onto the stage. It was Wu Tian from the Abyss of Sufferings.

“Wen Tian Ge, come and fight!” said Wu Tian indifferently. His eyes looked sharp and his energies dashed to the skies.

In Fortune City, the Diviner had told him he wasn’t necessarily as strong as Wen Tian Ge, so Wu Tian had felt terribly humiliated. Now, he wanted to prove that the Diviner was wrong. Nobody could compare to him in assassination.

Wen Tian Ge rose up in the air. His clothes were fluttering in the wind, he looked elegant, confident and at ease.

Wen Tian Ge landed on the stage and proudly glanced at Wu Tian. His Qi was different from back in the main hall. His goal was to show that Wu Tian couldn’t compete with him. To be called a beast, a monster and be one of the ten strongest cultivators of the province, cultivators had to have a lofty and unyielding character. Therefore, Wu Tian had traveled a long way from the Abyss of Sufferings to challenge Wen Tian Ge.

They both looked proud, as a strong wind was blowing.

They hadn't even moved yet, but their Qi was dashing to the skies. Wen Tian Ge released terrifying energies and a sanguinary demon appeared behind Wu Tian.

Wen Tian Ge's sword appeared and it was a meter long, white as snow. Wen Tian Ge's Qi changed once his sword appeared. He didn't look indifferent anymore, he looked like a killer.

Energies whistled. Finally, after what seemed like a long time, the two cultivators moved. However, the crowd only saw a red and white shadow as they ran about.

"Boom!" The two cultivators collided over and over again. The crowd didn't see how many times Wu Tian and Wen Tian Ge collided. Silhouettes kept appearing and then disappearing.

"Speed abstruse energies, deadly energies. I wonder what I'd do if I were fighting against one of them." thought Lin Feng trying to imagine what it'd be like to fight one of them.

"Boom boom!" powerful energies rolled in waves. There was a distance between them for the first time. Their battle was so explosive and so fast that it made people shiver.

"Slash, slash..." the atmosphere crackled as white and red lights appeared between them.

"If I were in the middle, I would already be dead." thought many of the low level Zun cultivators in the crowd.

"Abyss of Sufferings, Sanguinary Death!" said Wu Tian as red destructive energies emerged from his body and moved towards Wen Tian Ge. Very quickly, Wen Tian Ge was surrounded by scary energies. Those energies sounded like wailing ghosts, seemingly creating its own hell.

Wen Tian Ge was holding his sword as he fused together with it. Threads of Qi emerged as he started running towards the Abyss of Sufferings. Deadly strength moved in all directions, attempting to destroy that cage from hell.

Cracking sounds appeared, as a hole appeared in the Abyss of Sufferings cage. Wu Tian then entered the cage. He looked like a demon king as he said, “Destructive Abyss of Sufferings, who can escape!”

“Boom!” terrifying energies surrounded Wen Tian Ge again. Even if a million people were in the cage, they’d all have to die for it was Wu Tian’s territory, he was the king of hell!

“He mixed abstruse energies with his Abyss of Sufferings cage. When he reaches the top of the Zun Qi layer, even if there are millions of people in his cage, nobody would be able to break it.” said the purple-eyed Zun cultivator next to Mister Wen. The Abyss of Sufferings were experts at practicing assassination cultivation.

“Even though Wu Tian is strong, he’s far from being as strong as an assassin emperor. Tian Ge understands strength and destruction abstruse energies better than Wu Tian.” whispered Mister Wen. He sounded worried about Wen Tian Ge who was stuck in the cage though.

After that, Wen Tian Ge moved his sword again as white lights appeared all around him. The crowd couldn’t see Wen Tian Ge anymore, they only saw white sword lights.

“Slash, slash...” more cracking sounds appeared as the sword lights became more and more dazzling. The crowd looked nervous and clenched their fists. How terrifying. They couldn’t see Wen Tian Ge anymore, they could only see the Abyss of Sufferings cage slowly cracking.

“Deadly abstruse energies, nice, and that’s...” a few Zun cultivators were surprised. Wen Tian Ge disappeared, only his sword was moving. Was that the strength the Wen Clan had been hiding all this time?

Empty space abstruse energies were related to space. Tian Xu Town was a town know for its empty space cultivators, so the Wen Clan also practiced empty space cultivation. Wen Tian Ge didn’t

mind showing off these powers of the Wen Clan.

The Abyss of Sufferings cage shook violently, it seemingly couldn't oppress the white sword lights.

"Slash, slash..." the Abyss of Sufferings cage broke into a thousand pieces and the sword lights prevailed. A dazzling sword streaked across the sky and moved towards Wu Tian, but at the last second, he dodged it and the sword passed right next to him. Then, he moved ran back with incredible speed. Another beam of light moved towards him though.

Wen Tian Ge reappeared, but the crowd could only see a shadow. Wen Tian Ge condensed dazzling white lights which contained deadly abstruse energies again. The crowd then looked at Wu Tian as a gigantic word appeared above him: DIE.

Wu Tian couldn't dodge anymore for he was in the middle of it. Deadly abstruse energies were going to explode and destroy the area around him.

"You're not the only one who understands that kind of strength, don't forget that I'm also a Zun cultivator now!" said Wen Tian Ge proudly putting his sword away again. The battle was over.

"Wen Tian Ge, you're much stronger than most people think. Maybe that amongst the ten strongest young cultivators, you're in the top three!" said Wu Tian sighing. He had lost.

"Top three? Is Wen Tian Ge that strong?" thought the crowd shivering. Wen Tian Ge looked indifferent as his abstruse energies disappeared.

That battle was already over.

"I lost but it doesn't matter. You're stronger than me, so I will have to continue studying, fighting against stronger people makes me stronger. I hope we can fight again the next time we meet!" said Wu Tian. He then rose up in the air.

"Wen Tian Ge, I can't wait to fight you again!" Then, Wu Tian

left. He had lost, but it didn't make him feel dispirited. On the contrary, it made him feel even more determined!

“I'll wait for you!” said Wen Tian Ge watching as Wu Tian disappear. He knew that even though he had won this time, he still could lose the next time. Nobody could predict the future. Things changed quickly in the cultivation world. The next time they'd battle, Wu Tian would certainly be much stronger and even more terrifying, but Wen Tian Ge wouldn't waste time either!

Chapter 1235 Lin Feng, Fight!

“Now that the ten strongest young cultivators are gradually breaking through to the Zun Qi layer, they’re becoming even more terrifying. Those two didn’t even use their full strength, but their abstruse energies are already so powerful. Wen Tian Ge and Wu Tian’s abstruse energies are already level three.” thought the crowd sighing. Amongst low level Zun cultivators, they now had few opponents.

Besides, Wu Tian had even said that Wu Tian could be considered as one of the three strongest cultivators of the province, how amazing was that?

“Who wants to try this time? Let’s battle happily today!” said Mister Wen. He was satisfied that Wen Tian Ge had won the first battle so he was smiling in a resplendent way. However, in front of so many extremely strong Zun cultivators, who would be willing to fight? Apart from the ten strongest cultivators of the province, the others would probably be scared.

At that moment, a silhouette flickered and someone landed on stage.

“Bai Qiu Luo, another one of the ten strongest young cultivators!” the crowd was staring at him. Wen Tian Ge and Wu Tian were both amongst the ten strongest young cultivators of the province. Now, Bai Qiu Luo had jumped on stage which meant that the girl who had chased him was probably there too.

“What are you waiting for?” said Bai Qiu Luo in a provocative way to Qiu Yue Xin. That girl had chased him all the way from western Ba Huang to central Ba Huang. He had taken great efforts, but hadn’t managed to get rid himself of her. Since it was that way, she would fall there.

“Be careful!” said Lin Feng to Qiu Yue Xin. Bai Qiu Luo was one of the ten strongest young cultivators, so it was safe to say that he

was very strong. Besides, he was probably one of the seven assassins. When he didn't kill people secretly, he had to find other ways to do it openly.

"I will!" said Qiu Yue Xin nodding. She then jumped onto the stage. A protective layer then appeared around the stage as usual. The fighters wouldn't need to worry about overdoing themselves.

"Bai Qiu Luo is one of the ten strongest young cultivators, he shouldn't lose!"

"Not necessarily. Qiu Yue Xin practices mercilessness and emotionlessness cultivation, she has terrifying powers. She rose up in a very short time, less than a year actually. She even cut off one of his arms."

"Right, but even if you lose an arm when you're a Zun cultivator, you can always heal and grow a new one. With medicine, the process is even more straightforward. Bai Qiu Luo's arm is now intact again, so he can battle without any hindrance."

"Slash!" At that moment, a silver light appeared and a sharp sword appeared in Bai Qiu Luo's hand, quickly approaching Qiu Yue Xin with incredibly speed. He didn't waste anytime.

Qiu Yue Xin raised her hand and a moon appeared. She pushed it forwards to block the sword attack.

The sword was spinning as incredibly terrifying golden lights appeared and illuminated the stage. The moon broke under that pressure.

"The Sunset Pavilion know skills which enables them to transform abstruse energies into a million forms. If they learn illusion abstruse energies and have basic understanding of another form of abstruse energies, they can cast incredible illusion spells. They can only cast illusion spells using one type of abstruse energies at a time though. However, Bai Qiu Luo understands more than one sort of abstruse energies, plus illusion abstruse energies.

Therefore, he can easily use illusion abstruse energies and mix them with other types as he wishes.” said Mister Wen. He enjoyed watching people from the Sunset Pavilion fight.

“I heard that the girl practices mercilessness cultivation, let’s see how it goes.” said another older Zun cultivator. Life was too short, who was willing to give up emotions? Very few people were willing to become emotionless and merciless.

Qiu Yue Xin moved back, however, Bai Qiu Luo’s sword moved even faster towards her throat.

“Bzzz!” A moon emerged from Qiu Yue Xin’s body, emitting crackling sounds as it moved towards Bai Qiu Luo.

“Die!” said Bai Qiu Luo. In a flash, a terrifying strength emerged from his body and the moon broke into pieces.

“Look at me!” shouted Bai Qiu Luo furiously. His eyes suddenly became dark, like the eyes of demon. Qiu Yue Xin looked at him and suddenly felt dizzy, as if she was becoming the prisoner of an illusion.

“Emotionlessness!” said Qiu Yue Xin. Two moons appeared in her eyes, she could clearly see that she was in an illusion now. Bai Qiu Luo was chanting incantations. If you love someone, how can you practice emotionlessness cultivation!

“This is not good!” Lin Feng had influenced her so her emotionlessness cultivation had been damaged.

“It seems like Yue Xin needs to learn some other skills. No matter whether she can control her emotionless side or not, she needs skills which allow her to battle even when she can feel emotions.” thought Lin Feng. If Bai Qiu Luo had the opportunity, he wouldn’t let her off.

“Sharp Moon!” said Qiu Yue Xin. Two moons appeared and broken the illusion, but Bai Qiu Luo’s sword was approaching. He didn’t give Qiu Yue Xin any chances to act.

“How come Bai Qiu Luo gives me the impression that his blood and spirit contain assassin strength?” whispered Mister Wen. Bai Qiu Luo looked like a real murderer. “That girl doesn’t seem emotionless to me, she has been affected by someone or something.” thought all the older Zun cultivators.

“Moon Condensation, Freeze!” said Qiu Yue Xin coldly. She blocked the sword, but at that moment, Bai Qiu Luo moved his left hand and threw some powder in the air. Qiu Yue Xin suddenly panicked and moved backwards quickly, but she still inhaled the powder.

“Bastard!” thought Lin Feng. What was that powder which Bai Qiu Luo had just thrown?

The crowd was also astonished. That wasn’t supposed to be a battle to death. The powder Bai Qiu Luo had used in front of everyone could probably make people sick. Since he did that in front of everyone else, it meant that he didn’t care if other people saw him, as long as he achieved his goal.

“I wouldn’t have thought that Bai Qiu Luo could be so sly and cruel!” said Mister Wen as if he had suddenly understood what kind of person Bai Qiu Luo was.

“Your emotions control your life, you can’t be emotionless. Look at me, I’ll tell you how to control your life!” said Bai Qiu Luo casting an illusion spell. Qiu Yue Xin couldn’t see clearly anymore. Her thoughts were being corroded by the illusion.

“It seems like that powder helps him control people, they are more impressionable under the effect of that powder.” thought the crowd. Qiu Yue Xin was in mortal danger.

Bai Qiu Luo didn’t move, he was just standing there, staring at Qiu Yue Xin.

“Mister, he used some special powder, please open the curtain!” said Lin Feng to Mister Wen. He hadn’t thought that Qiu Yue Xin

would be weakened because of him and that Bai Qiu Luo would resort to sly methods to fight her. He had no choice but to get involved.

“The battle is not over, besides, who said he couldn’t use the powder?” said Qi Tian Sheng.

At that moment, Mister Wen looked at Lin Feng and saw that he was glancing at Qi Tian Sheng in a cold way. Lin Feng continued, “Mister, although there are no rules which say we can’t use special methods, Bai Qiu Luo did. So I have nothing to say against that then, but nothing forbids other people from joining the battle either, right? So please open the curtain and let me join in.”

“Ridiculous, the battle is not over!” said Qi Tian Sheng.

“You shut the hell up!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. Sharp sword energies emerged from his eyes and moved towards Qi Tian Sheng.

“If you don’t mind, let’s do a double battle, Qiu Yue Xin and me against you and him!” said Lin Feng. Then looked at the old man and said, “Please open the curtain!”

“Alright, there are no rules, since he used some special powder, I guess you can go!” said the old man nodding. “I’m not closing the curtain anymore, low level Zun cultivators can all join if they want. If some people can’t stand the energies, you can move back.”

Lin Feng immediately jumped onto the stage.

“Let’s see who will save her!” thought Qi Tian Sheng. Then, he said, “Your opponent is me!”

Chapter 1236 Whistling Sword in the Sky

Qi Tian Sheng wanted to fight Lin Feng back in the main hall, but he couldn't. Now was the perfect moment to fight. Lin Feng had destroyed his sister's godly awareness and had humiliated him because he was a direct disciple of Tiantai.

Qi Tian Sheng immediately jumped in front of Lin Feng releasing powerful energies. Lin Feng had the feeling that mammoths were running around him.

"Die!" said Lin Feng. He took out his Tian Ji Sword and thunders emitted blasting sounds. The sword moved towards Bai Qiu Luo and at the same time, Lin Feng raised his hand and released demonic Qi. A demonic hand appeared containing abstruse energies.

"Boom boom!" the atmosphere crackled. Lin Feng's demonic hand had collided with empty space energies.

"Piss off!" Lin Feng jumped forwards and condensed more forces. The ground crackled and rumbling sounds were heard. A terrifying wind started blowing as a monstrous strength bombarded Qi Tian Sheng's body. His facial expression immediately changed. He jumped forwards, now he was in symbiosis with the Earth and sky.

"Lin Feng defeated Long Teng. Now, Qi Tian Sheng, who is one of the ten strongest young cultivators, is already facing difficulty while fighting Lin Feng. This battle will definitely be phenomenally brilliant." thought the crowd.

"Bzzz!" Lin Feng released his godly awareness to control his Tian Ji Sword. His sword followed Qiu Yue Xin while she was attacking Bai Qiu Luo. That way, Lin Feng wouldn't bother her and if the sword had the opportunity, it would be able to attack Bai Qiu Luo quickly, maybe even killing him.

"Bzzz... Bzzz..." Qi Tian Sheng ran towards Lin Feng, releasing

fire energies. Qi Tian Sheng's flames contained abstruse energies and Lin Feng had known that since Fortune City.

Qi Tian Sheng raised one finger and the fire became even more intense. Then, he jumped into the flames. In a flash, the fire turned into a deflagration with a vacuum effect in the middle.

“Qi Tian Sheng is using a special power with abstruse energies!” the crowd saw Qi Tian Sheng jump into his flames and quickly disappear. Then, the flames headed straight towards Lin Feng's third eye. Lin Feng quickly sensed the danger.

Wind energies surrounded his body, coupled with the Xiao Yao agility technique, he managed to dodge the attack. Where Qi Tian Sheng had put his finger, black destructive energies appeared and they lasted for a long time, proving just how strong Qi Tian Sheng's attack was.

“Slash!” Qi Tian Sheng raised another finger and destructive energies moved towards Lin Feng again.

“Immaterial Finger!” whispered Mister Wen. That was the Qi Clan's Immaterial Finger, a finger which contained destructive energies, a fusion of empty space and fire abstruse energies.

“Wind-Thunder Laceration!” said Lin Feng using his hand as a sword. It collided with the Immaterial Finger attack and the space exploded.

“A fusion of wind and thunder abstruse energies!” the old Zun cultivators observing Lin Feng's attack. It contained several sorts of energies, but his attacks weren't perfect, he was slightly weaker than Qi Tian Sheng.

They didn't know that the Immaterial Finger attack had been created by the Qi Clan a very long time ago and that Lin Feng had created his own attack only a short time before.

“Bzzz!” The atmosphere shook as Qi Tian Sheng appeared above Lin Feng and released terrifying energies to oppress Lin Feng.

“The Qi Clan uses empty space abstruse energies and they’re quite good at it!” said the purple-eyed Zun cultivator.

Imperial clans had access to incredible resources. They had many abstruse skills and techniques which they had changed and improved over the centuries. Even other people who controlled empty space abstruse energies couldn’t control them as well as Qi Tian Sheng.

“Space Destructive Punch!” Qi Tian Sheng’s Space Destructive Punch was an attack which used abstruse energies too. One punch could make someone’s body explode into pieces. Therefore, Lin Feng had the feeling that his body was breaking apart.

However, Lin Feng managed to dodge the attack. He looked confident and at ease while he was moving gracefully like the wind. Qi Tian Sheng’s attack ended up hitting the stage and then pieces of stones and dust flew around. Even the extremely solid stage broke under that attack, but the Wen’s regularly fixed and improved their battle stage so it wasn’t a problem.

“Xiao Yao agility technique!” Yu Xiao recognized the technique. Lin Feng had learnt the Xiao Yao agility technique which belonged to the Godly Xiao Yao Sect.

“Boom, boom, boom!” Terrifying explosion sounded as Qi Tian Sheng was using an empty space agility technique to match Lin Feng’s Xiao Yao agility technique. Both of their movements were graceful and agile.

“Do you only know how to escape or what!” said Qi Tian Sheng mockingly. Then he used his Space Destructive Punch again. Qi Tian Sheng’s empty space abstruse energy was already level three, so his Space Destructive Punch was terrifyingly powerful. He could easily crush cultivators of the three Zun Qi layer with that attack.

Lin Feng remained silent and continued dodging using wind abstruse energy with his Xiao Yao agility technique, but his eyes looked sharp like an eagle. He was observing Qi Tian Sheng and

studying every single movement he made. At the same time, he released some threads of his godly awareness to sense Qi Tian Sheng's empty space strength.

Qi Tian Sheng's Empty Space Agility Technique was very useful during a battle.

"If you think dodging every attack is useful, I'll just end the battle as soon as possible." said Qi Tian Sheng in a cold way. He disappeared as a broken-looking shadow appeared in the air.

"Holy Marks Teleportation Technique!" Mister Wen sighed and said, "Now that Qi Tian Sheng has broken through to the Zun Qi layer, his attacks are terrifying. He's as talented as Tian Ge. Lin Feng is in danger."

Qi Tian Sheng continued releasing Qi, he had used lots of energy to use his Holy Marks Teleportation Technique, but he was standing in the sky looking proud. He looked down at Lin Feng disdainfully and said, "Lin Feng, don't think that because you defeated such a crappy cultivator as Long Teng, that you can be proud. You still don't qualify to become one of the ten strongest young cultivators."

"Die!" said Qi Tian Sheng coldly. He used his holy marks teleportation technique again to throw himself at Lin Feng.

Even if he killed Lin Feng, nobody would care, the elders didn't get involved in young people's affairs after all. In Ba Huang Province, battles to death were normal, even if Lin Feng died, it would just prove that he wasn't strong enough. Emperors wouldn't get involved unless their reputations were tarnished. In the worst case, people with better reputations would show up and avenge his death.

Qi Tian Sheng looked excited as if he had already killed Lin Feng.

"Slash..." at that moment, sword lights dashed to the skies. Lin Feng looked like a sword now.

“Desolate Explosion!” said Lin Feng in a cold way. His sword Qi dashed to the skies and the space around them seemed like it was going to explode. Lin Feng’s destructive sword could pierce through anything like it was butter. The holy marks empty space technique kept crackling while bathing in Lin Feng’s sword lights.

“Break!” Qi Tian Sheng continued releasing empty space abstruse energies to fix his holy marks empty space technique. He was convinced he’d kill Lin Feng soon.

“Desolate Explosion, explode!” shouted Lin Feng while raising his head and looking at the sky. His sword energies dashed to the skies again.

“Thunder Laceration!” shouted Lin Feng furiously while rising up in the air.

“Desolate Ksana!”

“Nirvana Sunya Destruction!”

One sword attack, a second sword attack, holes appeared in the space. The crowd saw that the stage was breaking apart as a silhouette rose up in the air, surrounded by an infinite amount of sword Qi.

“Wind, thunder, fire, empty space abstruse energies, and there’s another kind of abstruse energy, it’s kind of destructive. Lin Feng controls at least five different types of abstruse energies!” Mister Wen was amazed. That was the first time he looked surprised on that day!

Chapter 1237 Demon Curse

The other older Zun cultivators were just as surprised. Five types of abstruse energies. Were there any other cultivators who knew five different types of abstruse energies amongst the ten strongest young cultivators?

So far, those who were part of the ten strongest young cultivators hadn't used five types of abstruse energies, but the other older Zun cultivators now thought they possibly did. After all, Wen Tian Ge had hidden the fact that he could control abstruse energies. The others could also hide things.

"Mister Wen, do you think he can defeat Qi Tian Sheng?" asked the purple-eyed Zun cultivator at that moment. Emperor Shi and Emperor Yu's eleventh direct disciple seemed to be an incredible cultivator too.

"I don't know. Qi Tian Sheng hasn't reached his limits yet. I am sure that if Lin Feng had broken through to the Zun Qi layer, he would be able to defeat Qi Tian Sheng easily, but right now I'm not sure." said Mister Wen indifferently. He wouldn't underestimate Qi Tian Sheng.

"You're ridiculous!" said Lin Feng. His sword Qi shot up into the sky, his eyes looked ice-cold and so did his voice. Then, he jumped forwards. Qi Tian Sheng felt oppressed.

"Qi Clan from the eastern part of Ba Huang, imperial clan, Qi Tian Sheng, domineering and majestic. In the past nobody knew me, Lin Feng, but I now have broken through to the eighth Tian Qi layer and you are a Zun cultivator. Yet, you dare act proudly and arrogantly in front of me, don't you think you're a little bit ridiculous?" said Lin Feng.

"Boom boom!" Qi Tian Sheng's heart beat even faster as heard Lin Feng. He was one of the ten strongest cultivators of the province, the genius of the Qi Clan, he was a Zun cultivator, and he

still hadn't managed to finish their battle, wasn't that humiliating already?

"Boom!" Lin Feng jumped again, wanting to get near Qi Tian Sheng.

"Wu Tian fought against Wen Tian Ge and lost, but that wasn't humiliating, they'll fight each other another time. However, if you win against me, you'll have nothing to be proud of, and if you lose, you'll just be endlessly humiliated. Can you imagine, Qi Tian Sheng, the genius of the Qi Clan, defeated by a cultivator of the Tian Qi layer? If I defeat you, you won't even deserve to be called a cultivator anymore!" said Lin Feng, as he then threw himself at Qi Tian Sheng. His voice was starting to sound a bit like a demon's voice and demonic energies emerging from Lin Feng's body.

Qi Tian Sheng's face turned deathly pale. It was as if he had been cursed by a demon. He frowned, wondering what was happening.

"What's going on?" thought the crowd. Lin Feng seemed like he was in fusion with the Earth and sky, and when the crowd heard his voice, they all the impression that they had been cursed by a demon.

Mister Wen's facial expression changed for the second time. He was studying Lin Feng. Qi Tian Sheng was one of the ten strongest young cultivators of the province. He was extremely determined, but because of a few words Lin Feng had said, he looked dispirited and his face had turned deathly pale? Was that possible?

Not really, but Lin Feng had used some kind of strength that even Mister Wen didn't know about.

"Do you understand what's going on?" asked Mister Wen to the other older Zun cultivators. They all frowned as if they had understood that Lin Feng was using a secret technique. All they could tell was that Lin Feng was using some demonic energies.

"The mantra of Avalokiteshvara and the Sakyamuni mantra, but

at the same time it doesn't seem to be that, could it be..." whispered one of the Zun cultivators. They glanced at each others, they all looked surprised.

"A demon curse!" Indeed, it was as if Qi Tian Sheng had been cursed by a demon.

"Lin Feng is a beast!" said Mister Wen looking very serious. Using demonic strength, Lin Feng could make people lose their determination. When strong cultivators managed to control such energies properly, they could directly injure their enemies' hearts.

That kind of strength was very rare, but it was even harder to make it fuse together with one's voice. It was astonishing that Lin Feng had only broken through to the eighth Tian Qi layer and could make his voice fuse together with those cursing energies.

"If you lose, you'll just be endlessly humiliated. Can you imagine, Qi Tian Sheng, the genius of the Qi Clan, defeated by a cultivator of the Tian Qi layer? That would be such a humiliation. If I defeat you, you won't even deserve to be called a cultivator anymore!" Lin Feng's voice was resonating in Qi Tian Sheng's heart over and over.

"Qi Tian Sheng, even if you defeat me, a cultivator of the eighth Tian Qi layer, you'll have nothing to be proud of. How dare you act arrogantly? From now on, you can't be considered as one of the ten strongest young cultivators of the province, you're eliminated!"

Lin Feng's voice was echoing in Qi Tian Sheng's head. Lin Feng attracted the force of the Earth and sky each time he took a step. Qi Tian Sheng felt like he had already lost. He felt like everybody was already making fun of him in the province.

His face was becoming paler and paler.

Lin Feng was still in the air and his sword Qi was reaching up to Heaven. He looked incredibly aggressive and his words sounded like the ultimate punishment.

“Wake up!” shouted an extremely loud voice at that moment. Qi Tian Sheng shook his head and came back to his senses.

“Lost!” Lin Feng sighed and looked down. Someone was protecting Qi Tian Sheng. Even though he had used powerful incantation abstruse energies, but his three-lives Buddha-Demon skills wasn’t powerful enough. He had borrowed the force of the Earth and sky to influence Qi Tian Sheng. If his attack had been more powerful, he would have been able to cripple his cultivation or even kill him outright.

“Slash...” a fire finger moved towards Qi Tian Sheng piercing through the atmosphere. The crowd was surprised, Immaterial Finger?

Wasn’t it Qi Tian Sheng’s technique?

Qi Tian Sheng was also surprised, he also used an Immaterial Finger attack and they both collided. Lin Feng moved like the wind and threw himself at Qi Tian Sheng while raising his fist.

“Space Destructive Punch!” the crowd was dumbfounded. What was going on? Not only could Lin Feng use the Immaterial Finger attack but he could also use the Space Destructive Punch.

“Die!” shouted Qi Tian Sheng furiously. He was completely infuriated, out of his mind. A moment before, Lin Feng had made him lose his mind.

“Boom boom boom!” Both their fists collided and the air around them shook violently. The ground under them exploded. At the same time, desolate strength invaded Qi Tian Sheng’s fist and body. He had the sensation his body was suddenly decaying.”

“Slash!”

A sword appeared in Lin Feng’s left hand as it then moved towards Qi Tian Sheng. His clothes were suddenly torn to pieces. Qi Tian Sheng used his Empty Space Agility Technique to move back.

However, Lin Feng's eyes turned black at that moment and he could see everything clearly. He used his Xiao Yao agility technique.

“Die!” Lin Feng punched the air in Qi Tian Sheng's direction, it was another Space Destructive Punch.

“Boom boom!” Lin Feng's fist reached Qi Tian Sheng and a huge mark appeared on his body as his face turned deathly pale. But, he continued using his Empty Space Agility Technique to escape.

“Desolate Ksana!” said Lin Feng.

“Ah...” a horrible shriek sounded and blood splashed in the air. One of Qi Tian Sheng's legs exploded and blood splashed about.

“Lin Feng wants to prevent him from using his Empty Space Agility Technique!” thought the crowd.

“What a genius, he prevented him from using his Empty Space Agility Technique!” said Mister Wen, he was amazed. If Qi Tian Sheng tried to use his Empty Space Agility Technique again, he'd die!

Chapter 1238 Qi Dashing to the Skies

“Even though Qi Tian Sheng can use the Empty Space Agility Technique, he hasn’t mastered it that well. He can’t move as quickly as he wishes.” said the purple-eyed older Zun cultivator indifferently. If Qi Tian Sheng had really mastered the Empty Space Agility Technique, he would have been able to run away even faster than Lin Feng.

“Maybe, but even an ordinary low level Zun cultivation wouldn’t be able see it that distinctly, and Lin Feng has only broken through to the eighth Tian Qi layer!” said Mister Wen smiling. The purple-eyed older Zun cultivator smiled and nodded. Indeed, Lin Feng could see things really clearly. It seemed like his dark eyes helped him see things in a more distinct way. What was that kind of power?

The members of the Qi Clan were astonished and they looked nervous, Qi Tian Sheng had been injured by Lin Feng.

“Brother!” shouted Qi Jiao Jiao, her face was deathly pale. She had always despised Lin Feng. She was convinced that her brother could easily defeat Lin Feng, so she didn’t understand how a cultivator of the eighth Tian Qi layer could defeat her brother. How did he even understand abstruse energies that well already? How could he defeat Zun cultivators?

Behind Qi Jiao Jiao, there were some of the Qi Clan’s guards, they were all clenching their fists and staring at Lin Feng while releasing their own Qi.

Qi Tian Sheng was soaked with blood, everyone could see his flesh and bones even. If Qi Tian Sheng hadn’t moved so fast, Lin Feng would have ended this already.

“Argh!” Qi Tian Sheng shouted furiously like an animal. His blood started boiling and his leg started growing again. Zun cultivators could use their blood to replace their body parts.

He put a pill in his mouth and his leg grew again, even faster. But he was now surrounded by Lin Feng's wind energies. Lin Feng quickly appeared in front of Qi Tian Sheng again and condensed a sword. He couldn't give Qi Tian Sheng a second to breath. While his eyes were still black, he used his Desolate Ksana attack again.

"Bzzz!" Qi Tian Sheng took out a golden tower. Qi Tian Sheng had already used that holy weapon against Lin Feng in Fortune City, but Lin Feng had used his cursing scepter to stop it.

Lin Feng's Desolate Ksana crashed onto the golden tower and the stage shook violently. The golden tower was propelled backwards.

"One of the ten strongest young cultivators?" said Lin Feng mockingly. "You're just a joke!"

Qi Tian Sheng was from the Qi Clan and he had broken through to the Zun Qi layer, he was one of the ten strongest young cultivators. But when facing Lin Feng, he had needed help from the Qi Clan's guards. Now, he had to use a holy weapon, how ridiculous.

"Boom!" Lin Feng jumped again borrowing the strength of the Earth and sky. Lin Feng's voice started resonating in his head again.

"Qi Tian Sheng, Zun Qi layer, you haven't changed at all, even Long Teng wasn't weaker than you, it's been a long time since you deserved being considered as one of the ten strongest cultivators." Lin Feng's demonic voice was resonating in Qi Tian Sheng's brain.

"Die!" shouted Qi Tian Sheng furiously. He interrupted Lin Feng again as his tower moved towards Lin Feng. He wanted to trap Lin Feng inside.

"Piss off!" shouted Lin Feng furiously. In a flash, a gigantic sword appeared and crashed onto the tower, then, it penetrated into it. Once inside, it became even larger, taking up more and more space.

Lin Feng took out his bow and knocked out eight arrows.

“Hulala...” Qi Tian Sheng’s blood boiled. His blood strength rose up as he released empty space energies.

“Bzzz!” A golden picture scroll emerged from Qi Tian Sheng’s body, it looked like an empty space picture scroll. Qi Tian Sheng stretched his hand and grabbed it, then he ran towards Lin Feng holding the picture scroll.

“That’s Qi Tian Sheng’s last move, he’s using the strength of his spirit. What a terrifying empty space energy. No wonder the Qi Clan is an imperial clan!” thought the crowd.

The picture scroll suddenly became gigantic and blotted out the sky. It looked like a gigantic empty space mountain. Empty space energies quickly surrounded Lin Feng.

“Capture!” shouted Qi Tian Sheng furiously. “I’ll show you how strong I became after breaking through to the Zun Qi layer!”

“Die, die, die!” Qi Tian Sheng’s blood was boiling, as he released all the empty space energies he could.

“What a terrifying empty space strength!” though Lin Feng frowning. He continued shooting arrows at the picture scroll.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. His Tian Ji Sword then came back to him.

“Roar, roar...” Lin Feng’s spirit appeared. His nine-headed dragon spirit moved towards the picture scroll, wanting to eat it. However, Qi Tian Sheng’s spirit was a lot stronger than Lin Feng’s. The nine-headed dragon couldn’t possibly absorb Qi Tian Sheng’s spirit.

Lin Feng kept attacking Qi Tian Sheng’s spirit, and Qi Tian Sheng’s face was paling.

“Break, break, break...” Lin Feng released sword energies which started breaking the empty space picture scroll.

“Slash!” Qi Tian Sheng groaned and his face became even paler, blood splashed out of his mouth.

“Die!” Lin Feng was also bleeding and his sword Qi was being destroyed. Above his head, a gigantic ax appeared: Xuan Yuan’s spirit.

Lin Feng also grabbed his Tian Ji Sword, then he threw himself at Qi Tian Sheng.

“Slash!” Lin Feng’s sword moved towards Qi Tian Sheng. Xuan Yuan’s ax fused with Lin Feng’s sword energies and now, his sword seemed like it could destroy anything.

“Brother!” Qi Jiao Jiao was terrified when she saw Lin Feng’s sword, her face was deathly pale. At the same time, the Zun cultivators who were behind him all moved towards Qi Tian Sheng to save him.

“Slash, slash...” Qi Tian Sheng’s picture scroll was blocking the sword energies, but it was cracking. He used his Empty Space Agility Technique in an attempt to escape, but that sword was too fast. Half of his body was cut and he gave a horrible shriek.

The crowd was astonished. Qi Tian Sheng had used a holy weapon and his spirit, but as before, he hadn’t managed to defeat Lin Feng. With that last attack, his body was cut into two.

However, Lin Feng continued running towards him with his sword in hand.

“Try and dare!” shouted a Zun cultivator from the Qi Clan furiously. He used the Empty Space Agility Technique to run towards Qi Tian Sheng and block Lin Feng.

“Piss off!” Lin Feng released even more sword energies. The Zun cultivators hadn’t even arrived, but some of them were still hurt by Lin Feng’s sword while others were out-right killed by it!

Chapter 1239 Kill him

However, Lin Feng didn't manage to kill Qi Tian Sheng and now he was surrounded by cultivators of the Zun Qi layer.

“The Qi Clan is impressive!” said Lin Feng mockingly. He glanced at the people who were protecting Qi Tian Sheng, then he looked at Qi Tian Sheng and said mockingly, “You were considered the strongest young cultivator of the Qi Clan, a beast. But no matter what, from today on, you're just a joke. You need people to protect you, how ridiculous!”

Lin Feng's mocking tone resonated in Qi Tian Sheng's brain and his heart twitched.

“Kill him!” said Qi Tian Sheng coldly. The crowd was astonished. Qi Tian Sheng had lost and now he wanted people to help him kill Lin Feng. No matter what, Qi Tian Sheng couldn't be considered one of the ten strongest young cultivators of the province anymore.

Lin Feng looked at Qiu Yue Xin, she was still fighting against Bai Qiu Luo. Qiu Yue Xin was slowly releasing more and more terrifying energies. Lin Feng didn't need to worry about her anymore.

Terrifying energies whistled as well as rumbling sounds. His Tian Ji Sword moved towards Qi Tian Sheng as sword Qi dashed to the skies once more.

“Die!” the Qi Clan's guards threw themselves at Lin Feng. Mister Wen had said it before, low level Zun cultivators could all enter the stage.

“Demon skill, celestial demonic territory!” said Lin Feng darkly. The Earth and sky trembled as everything became dark and a dark space appeared. That space contained terrifying demonic energies and moved towards those cultivators of the Zun Qi layer.

“A territory!” the crowd shivered. Lin Feng was trying to imprison those cultivators in his own territory.

“Surprisingly, he can create a real territory filled with demonic energies, how terrifying!” whispered Mister Wen. He looked amazed. Lin Feng’s attack was remarkable in two ways, first he could create a territory, and second he could fill it with demonic energies. It was no wonder that he knew how to curse people too.

At that moment, at the foot of the stage, a young man from the Celestial Land of Alchemists looked surprised, his facial muscles were twitching.

“I heard before that Lin Feng had defeated Baguio in Sword City!” He looked amazed. Maybe Lin Feng had learnt those skills in Tiantai?

It was very important to know skills and to understand them well. As a cultivator progressed, their skills would become more powerful too. If a cultivator knew skills, but not well enough, then it was impossible for him to level up.

Lin Feng’s Celestial Demon Territory and his Demon Curse were the same, they were skills and techniques learnt from the three-lives Buddha-Demon skillset. Usually, only Zun cultivators could practice such skills, but since Lin Feng had become much stronger recently, he had been able to practice them.

The Celestial Demon Territory was a territory filled with demonic energies, it was a bit like a small world in which he could imprison his enemies, Once inside, their attacks were weakened.

“Soul cursing!” Lin Feng took out his scepter and cursing energies invaded the space. He cursed them all and their souls were shaking, they kept wailing and shouting.

“Slash!” Dazzling lights appeared as he took out his Empty space robe and moved towards the demonic territory. Blood quickly ensured, some more low level Zun cultivators had died.

“Annihilate!” said Lin Feng. More demonic Qi invaded the celestial demonic territory. Once the energies eventually dispersed, the crowd was astonished. There were so many corpses on the stages.

“From the moment when Lin Feng cast his celestial demon territory spell and now, only a few minutes have passed. He killed so many Zun cultivators in such a short time!” the crowd was astonished. Their hearts were pounding.

Those people were Zun cultivators from the Qi Clan, even though they were low level Zun cultivators, they were extremely strong. How had Lin Feng killed so many of them so quickly?

How could they know that Lin Feng’s robe contained incredible empty space energies and that his scepter contained such terrifying cursing energies? Coupled with his Tian Ji Sword, his attacks were impossible to block.

Qi Tian Sheng was sitting on the edge of the stage healing. His face turned deathly pale. Even though his body had been cut in half, with such a strong blood strength, he was able to grow new body parts again. It wasn’t surprising that Zun cultivators could live hundreds of years and could transmit their strong blood to their descendants.

Lin Feng slowly walked towards Qi Tian Sheng, his facial expression was ice-cold. He looked like a madman. But a cultivator had to be insane to become extremely strong. To become the strongest, cultivators had to eliminate anyone who stood in their way.

“Do you know who you are facing!” said two cultivators at that moment. They immediately landed on Qi Tian Sheng’s left and right. They both looked majestic and domineering. They were medium level Zun cultivators in charge of protecting Qi Tian Sheng.

“A pathetic person who calls himself a genius!” said Lin Feng.

“Only low level Zun cultivators are allowed on the stage, you broke the rule!”

Indeed, Mister Wen had said that only low level Zun cultivators could get on the stage. Those two were too strong, but they couldn't let Lin Feng kill Qi Tian Sheng.

“It was also forbidden to kill people and you did!” said one of the old men.

“Are you blind?” said Lin Feng, “He's been trying to kill me this entire time and now you're saying we can't kill each other? You're ridiculous!”

The two strong cultivators released terrifying energies. If they attacked, Lin Feng would be doomed. He certainly couldn't compete with medium level Zun cultivators.

Many people looked at Mister Wen. The old man looked indifferent though. He didn't try to prevent them from doing anything.

“Mister Wen can't say that the Qi Clan violated the rules, otherwise it'd mean he's on Lin Feng's side, then they would become the Qi Clan's enemies.” everybody was trying to understand the situation.

“Those young cultivators are incredible. It seems like we got old.” said Mister Wen indifferently before adding, “Alright, since Lin Feng won, we can stop here.”

“As expected!” Mister Wen had found a solution the situation. He didn't allow Lin Feng to kill Qi Tian Sheng and he didn't allow the old men to kill Lin Feng.

“Boom boom!”

At that moment, an explosion sounded and the ground was shaking.

“Such terrifying energies, what's going on?” The crowd turned

around and saw a terrifying energy emerge from the governmental buildings of the Wen Clan.

“Some people are attacking the Wen Clan!” the crowd was astonished. It seemed like strong cultivators were fighting in the distance.

“What’s going? Someone is attacking the Wen Clan!” the crowd was shaking. Horrible shrieks spread in the air.

“Boom boom boom!” Qi rose up in the air. Mister Wen’s eyes twinkled with ice-cold lights. He gazed into the distance in the direction of the Tian Xu Teleportation Portal.

“The secret has been revealed?” Mister Wen rose up in the air. Some people were willingly spreading chaos!

Qi Tian Sheng opened his eyes and looked at Lin Feng in an ice-cold way, “Kill him!”

Chapter 1240 Ancient Teleportation, Emperor Wu Tian Jian's Sword

“Qi Tian Sheng!” Lin Feng looked at Qi Tian Sheng angrily. He had lost and now he wanted to kill Lin Feng.

“Qi Tian Sheng is a bad person. Wu Tian is a better person than him, no matter whether he lost or not, he learns from his mistakes.” thought many of the older Zun cultivators. Of course, nobody said that out loud. Next time Wu Tian would fight against Wen Tian Ge, he would be much stronger.

Now, Lin Feng had defeated Qi Tian Sheng but instead of learning from his mistakes, he sought the protection of the elders. Qi Tian Sheng couldn't kill Lin Feng, if he had been a determined cultivator, he would have learnt from his mistakes and would have fought against Lin Feng again another time. He didn't need to feel humiliated, but he did. If he had practiced cultivation harder and fought against Lin Feng again, maybe he would have won.

But Qi Tian Sheng was asking the elders to kill Lin Feng. Qi Tian Sheng would always be like that, he wasn't really determined to progress. He was more interested in the outcome than in the root of his failures.

The older Zun cultivators thought that Lin Feng shouldn't die and that Qi Tian Sheng should be wiped off the list of the ten strongest young cultivators of the province.

They turned around and gazed into the distance. They didn't know who was attacking the Wen Clan, but they could guess what was going on. Some people had come to the Wen Clan for one reason, the Wen Clan had used the Tian Xu Teleportation Portal which hadn't been used for a long time and now huge waves of empty space energies had appeared. Why had they reactivated it?

At that moment, one of Qi Tian Sheng's guards threw himself at

Lin Feng using the Empty Space Agility Technique.

“Die!” Lin Feng released sword energies, but the Zun cultivator released empty space energies. The sword energies crashed onto them and disappeared.

“How terrifying, his empty space energies are at least level five!” thought Lin Feng. The old man’s empty space energies rotated in the air. Those abstruse energies were more powerful than Qi Tian Sheng’s.

“Boom!” A strong cultivator punched the air, making it crack. It was the same attack Qi Tian Sheng had used before, the Space Destructive Punch attack, but when those people used it, it had a more explosive power. The punch hadn’t even reached Lin Feng, but his blood was already boiling and he had the impression he was going to collapse.

“Piss off!” Lin Feng released sword energies towards the Space Destructive Punch. The punch propelled the sword energies aside and reached Lin Feng. He then groaned and coughed up blood.

“Even though you knew the social status of our young master, you still wanted to kill him. You were begging us to kill you.” said that cultivator walking towards Lin Feng, the ground was breaking under his feet. He turned into an empty space shadow and moved towards Lin Feng.

“Lin Feng is in dangerous, nobody will help him since there is someone attacking the Wen clan.” people signed. The Wen Clan was being attacked by other people, which gave the Qi Clan an opportunity to kill Lin Feng. If Mister Wen had been there, that wouldn’t have been possible. After all, the Wen Clan didn’t want anything to happen to Lin Feng on their territory. What if Tiantai knew about that?

What a bad coincidence. Unfortunately, Lin Feng, a rising beast, had defeated Qi Tian Sheng. Lin Feng has proven that he could be considered as one of the ten strongest young cultivators, and now

he is going to die in the hands of those strong cultivators.

“Boom boom!” The Space Destructive Punch was just about to reach Lin Feng.

“Freeze!” A terrifying ice energy invaded the area, Qiu Yue Xin was coming.

“Break!” that strong cultivator groaned coldly. The moon broke, then he raised his head and looked at Qiu Yue Xin’s moon. A gigantic empty space hand appeared and moved straight towards Qiu Yue Xin. Qiu Yue Xin moved back, but blood splashed out of her mouth.

“There’s no hope at all, they’re way too strong.” thought some people sighing. Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin were both extremely strong and now they were going to fall, unfortunately.

“Since you want to die with him, we’ll help you!” said that strong cultivator glancing at Qiu Yue Xin.

“Are you alright?” asked Lin Feng to Qiu Yue Xin. Qiu Yue Xin smiled and shook her head. She continued releasing merciless energies.

“Seems like the little lovers want to die together!” said Bai Qiu Luo smiling indifferently.

“Being able to die together would be extremely romantic, unfortunately I chose to be merciless, so I won’t share the moment of my death!” said Qiu Yue Xin smiling. Her smile was resplendent and at the same time she released even more merciless energies.

“Nobody can compete with merciless and emotionless people, so kill me alone!” said Qiu Yue Xin. Lin Feng frowned.

“Eh?” That strong cultivator looked at Bai Qiu Luo, what was Qiu Yue Xin doing?

“Seal!” Lin Feng put his hand on Qiu Yue Xin’s body and sealed her. She was surprised and looked at him.

“How could I let you die alone? We’ll both be fine!” said Lin Feng smiling. How could they die?

“Boom boom!” In the distance, terrifying empty space energies were dashing to the skies, it was as if that place was going to be taken away.

At that moment, a beam of light appeared and a group of strong cultivators came. A group of strong cultivators jumped into the teleportation portal and disappeared, reappearing in a mountain range basking in flames.

“Those people had forced some strong cultivators to teleport, how strong!” thought the crowd astonished. That was probably the reason why they had attacked the Wen Clan.

Qi Tian Sheng smiled in a resplendent way, Lin Feng was going to die.

Lin Feng looked at him, what was going on?

He knew that the Wen Clan had used the teleportation portal to teleport strong cultivators to a place that was far away, but why?

However, Lin Feng was surprised because the place he had seen during the teleportation, the place with the fire, was in the Xue Yu Region... the Yun Hai Sect, the main peak of the Yun Hai Sect, where he had sat the exam with the drums!

That was also where he had obtained the strength of the Heruka, he had also found a small world there, the place from which Yan Di had come.

“Kill him!” shouted Qi Tian Sheng.

“Sword!” Lin Feng’s Tian Ji Sword came back to him and at the same time, a gigantic sword appeared in front of them. Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin jumped on it and rose up in the air.

“Where are you going?” shouted the strong cultivators from the Qi Clan. Two people rose up in the air after them.

“Come back!” A dragon hand moved towards Lin Feng. A terrifying Qi also surrounded Qiu Yue Xin’s body, further wounding her.

The members of the Qi Clan weren’t the only ones who wanted to kill them.

“Tian Long Divine Castle, Bai Qiu Luo...!” Lin Feng looked at Bai Qiu Luo, he was smiling. The one who had just released energies was also a medium level Zun cultivator.

Three medium-level Zun cultivators had surrounded Lin Feng.

“Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin are doomed!” thought the crowd. What a pity! They have no way to escape.

Qiu Yue Xin was deathly pale, she looked at Lin Feng and said, “Let me try!”

Lin Feng looked at Qiu in a gentle way, he caressed her cheeks and smiled, “Silly girl, let me take care of that!”

Lin Feng slowly turned around.

“Since you all plotted against me, you’re all going to die!” whispered Lin Feng. Those people smiled coldly. All going to die? How ridiculous!

“You’re ridiculous!” said Qi Tian Sheng.

“Come out, kill them!” said Lin Feng furiously. Sword Qi dashed to the skies, the sword that had appeared was incredible.

Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword!

Dazzling lights appeared and surrounded the entire territory of the Wen Clan, it was as if there had been millions of cultivators there.

Chapter 1241 Killing One By One

In the air, Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword was dazzling while the Earth and sky were falling apart.

Everybody raised their heads and looked at that sword, it make them shake violently, their souls felt like they were going to be kicked out of their bodies. What kind of sword was that?

Mister Wen and the others were also holding their swords.

“An emperor's sword!” Mister Wen saw those sword energies and instantly recognized that as an emperor's sword!

How could Lin Feng have such a sword?

The older Zun cultivators raised their heads and looked at that sword, such a sword could kill them and Lin Feng was the one who had unsheathed it.

The members of the Qi Clan weren't laughing anymore. Their facial expressions changed drastically and their faces turned deathly pale.

“How's that possible!” thought Qi Tian Sheng who was still healing. He was fixedly staring at that sword in the sky. He had sensed such energies only once in his life, when the emperor of his clan had released his own energies.

Qi Jiao Jiao's mouth was wide open. She was dumbstruck.

The strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle, the medium level assassin of the Zun Qi layer and Bai Qiu Luo raised their heads at the same time, their faces also turned deathly pale.

“Come back!” said Lin Feng. The dazzling sword moved towards Lin Feng's hand and he grabbed it.

“He can control it!” The crowd was astonished. Lin Feng could control that sword!

“Maybe the emperors of Tiantai gave it to Lin Feng?” thought the

crowd. How could the emperors of Tiantai give such a sword to Lin Feng?

“Jiange, Young master!” at that moment, someone recalled that Lin Feng was also Jiange’s Young master, however, how had he become Jiange’s Young master? Was it because of that sword?

That sword could possibly be Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword!

“Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword!” many people thought of the same thing at the same time. Five thousand years ago, such a sword had shown up: Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword!

Many people looked at the three medium level cultivators who were surrounding Lin Feng. The crowd was excited for he was going to kill all the cultivators who wanted to kill him.

As expected, Lin Feng smiled evilly. He looked at the medium-level Zun cultivators from the Qi Clan, “Medium level Zun cultivators, how majestic!”

“The strongest young man of your clan lost against me. Then you came out and said I wanted to die. You’re a cultivator of the fifth Zun Qi layer and you attacked me, a cultivator of the Tian Qi layer, how incredible!” said Lin Feng walking towards the Zun cultivator.

“If you offend the Qi Clan, you will regret it. You cannot imagine what an imperial clan is like!” said the Zun cultivator threatening Lin Feng. “Slash...” Lin Feng suddenly cut off that cultivator’s right hand and blood splashed. He didn’t even have time to react.

His face turned deathly pale.

“Offended the Qi clan? I thought I had offended it already since you attacked me a moment before. You sounded arrogant, but don’t you think you’re ridiculous?” said Lin Feng.

“Even with that sword, if you offend the Qi Clan, you’ll die in any case!” said that cultivator furiously. His voice rolled in waves and influenced Lin Feng’s determination.

“Slash!” Lin Feng replied with his sword and cut off the man’s other arm. Lin Feng knew that his enemy was trying to make him change his mind using his voice.

“Continue.” said Lin Feng fixedly staring at that strong cultivator. Lin Feng’s facial expression looked evil.

“Die!” shouted that strong cultivator furiously. He disappeared from where he was, and at the same time, Lin Feng moved again and released thunderous energies. That medium level Zun cultivator’s body immediately exploded and he was dead!

Lin Feng slowly turned around and looked at the strong cultivator of Tian Long Divine Castle. He pulled a long face.

“Long Teng and I had a normal fight, but you shameless got involved, since you dared attack me again, die!” said Lin Feng. He raised his sword again, that cultivator wanted to escape, but how could he be faster than Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword? The sword immediately lacerated him and he died.

“That sword is terrifying, it’s just a game for him.”

Those Zun cultivators were astonished, especially Mister Chu, his mouth was twitching. If he had offended Lin Feng before, Lin Feng would have killed him easily!

What was a cultivator of the Tian Qi layer doing with an emperor’s sword? Nobody understood.

“Bzzz!” A beam of light moved towards the other medium level Zun cultivator. He wanted to escape, but he couldn’t.

He was lacerated too and his corpse fell down from the sky.

Bai Qiu Luo was shaking, he was scared to death. He had tried to kill Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin, what could he do now?

Lin Feng turned around and looked at him.

“We gave you the opportunity to fight fairly, but you refused. Since it’s that way, let’s stop playing. Die!”

Bai Qiu Luo's face turned deathly pale. Lin Feng said, "I know that you work with the Imperial Assassin Union, but whether you're with them or with the Sunset Pavilion, today, you'll die!"

Sword lights moved towards Bai Qiu Luo and he collapsed!

Bai Qiu Luo, one of the ten strongest young cultivators of the province, had been killed by Lin Feng. Everybody knew that Lin Feng would amaze the whole province soon.

Lin Feng looked at Qi Tian Sheng and the others, their hearts were pounding. Lin Feng had killed Bai Qiu Luo, would he kill Qi Tian Sheng now?

In any case, the Qi Clan was now Lin Feng's enemy, many cultivators from the Qi Clan would want to kill him in the future.

"Lin Feng, think about the consequences before acting." another medium level Zun cultivator of the Qi Clan appeared next to Qi Tian Sheng.

"If I didn't have that sword, I'd already be dead. What could be worse than that?" Lin Feng glanced at him coldly. He slowly walked towards Qi Tian Sheng and Qi Tian Sheng looked distressed.

"Mister Wen!" that strong cultivator looked at Mister Wen in the distance and called him. Only Mister Wen could stop Lin Feng.

"Mister, no need to talk about all that's happened. Everybody knows that I defeated Qi Tian Sheng and that the Qi Clan protected him, they even tried to kill me. Medium level Zun cultivators attacked me, everybody saw that, nobody tried to prevent them from attacking me though." said Lin Feng indifferently.

"When people sin, they can only blame themselves."

Qi Tian Sheng could only blame himself, the strong cultivators of his clan had protected him, but he had made too many mistakes.

Mister Wen remained silent, he didn't say anything. The strong

cultivators of the Qi Clan were astonished.

“Lin Feng, Qi Tian Sheng is of the fifth generation of the Qi Clan, he’s really an emperor’s descendent. If you kill him, you’ll interrupt the imperial blood lineage, are you ready to bear such responsibility!” shouted a strong cultivator furiously.

Would Lin Feng dare interrupt an imperial lineage!?

Chapter 1242 Lacerate

“Imperial blood lineage!” said Lin Feng. He glanced at that person and said, “What about you? Do you have imperial blood?”

“How noisy!” Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword streaked across the sky and moved towards that cultivator’s third eye with incomprehensible speed. That cultivator had no chance to dodge.

That cultivator’s face suddenly looked petrified as Lin Feng destroyed his godly awareness.

Qi Tian Sheng was soaked in a cold sweat.

“I can’t die.” thought Qi Tian Sheng suddenly, though, his face was deathly pale. He had imperial blood. He had such a bright future, he was one of the ten strongest young cultivators of the province. and now someone like Lin Feng was going to kill him!

“Kill him!” shouted Qi Tian Sheng furiously.

“Eh?” Lin Feng was stupefied, to whom was Qi Tian Sheng talking?

Lin Feng released threads of soul, he suddenly turned around and moved towards his sword.

“Boom boom!” Lin Feng saw a silhouette flicker. He rose up in the air and used the emperor’s sword again. “Destroy!”

“Slash, slash, slash...” that strong cultivator moved back and forth, it seemed like he was going in and out of an empty space. It was as if he could escape as he wished.

“Ah...” a horrible shriek spread in the air. The sword lights ended up cutting that cultivator in half.

“Kaboom!” sword energies exploded and horrible shrieks spread in the air.

“What a terrifying sword, Lin Feng actually doesn’t need to control it, he just has to communicate with it using telepathy and

it obeys.” thought the crowd. Who had given Lin Feng such a sword?

And who was that assassin in the empty space? That emperor’s sword hadn’t killed him in one strike.

“Qi Tian Sheng is such an idiot!” thought the crowd. Qi Tian Sheng’s face was deathly pale. An assassin had been hiding and Qi Tian Sheng had called him out loud. At the same time, he had warned Lin Feng someone was hiding. Otherwise, Lin Feng might not have noticed him.

“Hmph, the Qi Clan is really cruel!” said Mister Wen. A strong cultivator had been hiding in the dark, what did that mean? And who were those people who had attacked the Wen Clan?

“What a powerful spell!” Lin Feng turned and looked at Qi Tian Sheng. Many people started running away, they know they couldn’t resist Lin Feng’s sword.

“Little boy, did you hear me!” said that Zun cultivator. He used his blood to make the lower part of his body grow again. It wasn’t easy to heal such terrifying injuries, but it was possible.

Lin Feng turned around and looked at him.

“You’re talented. You have a bright future, you could become an emperor, but first you have to survive. Qi Tian Sheng has imperial blood, but if you kill him, the Qi Clan can destroy you.” said that Zun cultivator calmly. He was threatening Lin Feng. Lin Feng could become an emperor, but if he killed Qi Tian Sheng he would lose all chances to become one.

Lin Feng raised his sword, he didn’t look at that Zun cultivator at all, he just looked at Qi Tian Sheng.

“I wouldn’t be worth anything if I didn’t dare kill those who want to kill me. If I didn’t kill my enemies, how could I ever pretend that I wanted to become an emperor?” said Lin Feng.

In any case, even if he didn’t kill Qi Tian Sheng, would the Qi

Clan release him? The only difference would be that stronger cultivator would find him next time.

“Think carefully, if you kill Qi Tian Sheng, even if you don’t die, your friends, your family, they will all die.”

“Slash...” as soon as he finished talking, Lin Feng attacked with his sword.

“No!” shouted Qi Tian Sheng furiously. His face was deathly pale like a sheet of paper and he closed his eyes. However, he realized he didn’t die, only one of his arms was cut.

He opened his eyes and looked at Lin Feng and Lin Feng looked back at him. He felt like a buffoon.

“How dare you!” shouted a Zun cultivator. Lin Feng raised his sword again.

Would Lin Feng dare kill Qi Tian Sheng or not?

“You dare threaten my family and friends to threaten me?” Lin Feng slowly walked forwards. Everybody was focused on Lin Feng’s sword.

“Try and kill me if you dare!” said Qi Tian Sheng fixedly staring at Lin Feng.

“Alright, then I’ll do it now!” The atmosphere was instantly lacerated. Qi Tian Sheng released energies to protect himself, but he didn’t have to react as the lights from the emperor’s sword surrounded him and swallowed him.

The crowd saw Qi Tian Sheng’s body disappear. No matter what everybody had said to Lin Feng, he didn’t care. He destroyed Qi Tian Sheng.

“He’s insane!” the crowd looked at Lin Feng. He looked heroic, he dared kill an imperial descendant. Lin Feng would need to be careful in the future.

Lin Feng started picking up the loot from Qi Tian Sheng and the

Zun cultivators' bodies. He would become even richer this time. He had killed four medium level Zun cultivators and Qi Tian Sheng and Bai Qiu Luo, two of the ten strongest young cultivators of the province. He had also killed a dozen low level Zun cultivators.

Abstruse tablets, abstruse crystals, skills, special techniques, holy marks strength, holy weapons, anything.

“Brother!” shouted Qi Jiao Jiao. Her face was deathly pale, it was all her fault. If she hadn't acted like a little girl, her brother wouldn't have had any issues with Lin Feng.

Lin Feng narrowed his eyes and looked at her. He then walked towards her.

“Lin Feng!” shouted a Zun cultivator in the air. Lin Feng had killed Qi Tian Sheng, wasn't that enough? Did he want to kill Qi Tian Sheng too?

“Don't forget that you're the emperors' direct disciples!” shouted the Zun cultivator in a cold way.

Lin Feng glanced at him and said, “You're the most ridiculous joke of the day.”

Everybody looked at the Zun cultivator that Lin Feng was making fun of.

Lin Feng was using those people as stepping stones.

“Of course, thank you for reminding me that you got involved too, otherwise, I would have just killed Qi Tian Sheng. I had almost forgotten how shameless you are. Since it's that way, I'll help you take care of that girl.” said Lin Feng. He put his sword on Qi Jiao Jiao's throat. They had threatened his family and friends. And some people were apparently teleporting to Xue Yue, he had no choice but to take a hostage.

Qi Jiao Jiao was the jewel of the Qi Clan, it was a good way to threaten them.

Qi Jiao Jiao's face was red, her eyes were bloodshot. Lin Feng didn't care, he just said, "There's no need to look at me that way. Who forced me to do all these things?"

Everybody knew that after Lin Feng defeated Qi Tian Sheng, the Qi Clan sent extremely strong cultivators to deal with Lin Feng. Everything was the Qi Clan's fault!

Chapter 1243 Worrying

“Sword!” said Lin Feng. His Tian Ji Sword emitted whistling sounds. Lin Feng just had to tell his sword to slit Qi Jiao Jiao’s throat and it would.

“Don’t move, otherwise you’ll die.” said Lin Feng. He rose up in the air and looked at one of the older Zun cultivators.

He was fixedly staring at him, he looked furious. However, Lin Feng had the emperor’s sword, so what could they do?

Could Lin Feng kill him?

“You will regret.” said that older Zun cultivator in a cold way. He ran towards an empty space to teleport himself.

“You threatened my friends and family, do you think I’ll let you off?” asked Lin Feng. “Kill him!”

“Bzzz!”

When Lin Feng said that, the emperor’s sword moved towards the empty space. Sword Qi dashed to the skies and a horrible shriek sounded.

Very quickly, the emperor’s sword came back to Lin Feng.

Lin Feng had had to use it, but now some people would probably want to steal the sword. They’d have to think carefully before trying though.

“Everybody would be astonished in Ba Huang if they knew what had just happened.” thought the crowd. Lin Feng had taken out an emperor’s sword and he had killed two of the ten strongest young cultivators of the province. He had also killed four medium level Zun cultivators, a dozen low level Zun cultivators, even an older Zun cultivator. Nobody could block Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword.

Lin Feng turned around and looked at the remaining guards of

the Qi Clan. They all started shivering. Older Zun cultivators couldn't escape so what hope did they have?

“Go back to your clan and tell them that if they want to get their revenge, they'll have to prepare themselves well. I will take care of Qi Jiao Jiao for now. If you want to attack my friends and family members, I'll show you how I take care of one of the four most beautiful girls in the province.”

Those people were all furious.

“Piss off now!” said Lin Feng. Their silhouettes flickered and they left. They couldn't do anything for Qi Jiao Jiao anymore. Lin Feng was insane.

Lin Feng turned around and looked at Mister Wen, he looked embarrassed as he said, “I'm sorry, Mister Wen. I caused you trouble.”

Mister Wen smiled and shook his head, “No problem, if you hadn't been here, the older Zun cultivators of the Qi Clan wouldn't have appeared. I didn't even know they were here today.”

“Thank you very much, Mister. I'm leaving now.” said Lin Feng. He bowed before Mister Wen and left. He kept Qi Jiao Jiao as a hostage and Qiu Yue Xin followed him as well. His sword whistled and streaked across the sky. There were some older Zun cultivators who had lived for many years, Lin Feng couldn't stay too long after showing them Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword.

If Lin Feng hadn't been careful while dealing with the older Zun cultivators of the Qi Clan, he could have lost it or he could have died.

People sighed when they watched Lin Feng leave. Lin Feng could now be considered a beast, as one of the ten strongest cultivators of the province. After all, he had shown how strong he was when he defeated Qi Tian Sheng.

Mister Wen's Clan gazed into the distance in the direction of

northern Ba Huang. Even more strong cultivators were rising there. It was like the past when Hou Qing Lin had become one of the ten strongest young cultivators of the province. Now, he was a medium level Zun cultivators and was soon going to be at the top of the Zun Qi layer. Now, with Qiu Yue Xin and Lin Feng, what would Tiantai look like ten years from now?

“Tian Ge, according to the Diviner’s predictions and Lin Feng’s strength, Lin Feng is extraordinary. You should be friends with him, but don’t get too close. Of course, that’s just a suggestion, you’re free to make your own decisions.” said Mister Wen looking at Wen Tian Ge in a deep and profound way.

Wen Tian Ge nodded. He understood.

Lin Feng and Qiu Yue Xin were riding his sword, flying towards Sword City.

Lin Feng had already used Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword once, so he still had two more chances to use it. Nobody else knew that he could only use it three times though, otherwise the consequences would be scary.

In the Tian Xu Teleportation Portal, Lin Feng had seen the Yun Hai Sect of Xue Yue. Soon, the Wen Clan would show why so many strong cultivators from the Wen Clan had gone to the Yun Hai mountain range. They had a specific goal. Lin Feng couldn’t know what exactly, but he understood that something was going to happen in Xue Yue so he had to go back.

For a place like the Ba Huang Province, Xue Yue was tiny. Tian Xu Town was even larger than Xue Yue itself.

Of course, he didn’t have to worry too much either. The Wen Clan hadn’t said why they needed to go there and the other groups of influence didn’t have teleportation portals powerful enough to go there.

Besides, Yan Di had cast a protection spell in Xue Yue, so Zun cultivators couldn't attack that easily. Lin Feng had also given his parents precious treasures.

"I wonder how everyone's doing." thought Lin Feng smiling. "Father, mother, Xin Ye, they should be alright. Liu Fei and Xiao Ya should be growing up. And Jing Yun, Yi Xue and Yun Xi, what are they doing? Are they alright? What about Po Jun and Ba Dao? And Mister Chi and Mister Huo? How strong have they become? What about Yue Qing Shan?"

Lin Feng was thinking about all those people. In the cruel cultivation world, it was good to have people to care about. A year before, he was still a boy, he was chased by people and now he was able to kill low level Zun cultivators. Those cultivators were considered legendary in Xue Yue!

Everything felt like a dream!

Chapter 1244 Going Back

News spread quickly in Ba Huang. Everybody already knew what had happened on Mister Wen's birthday.

Sword City and Tian Xu Town were both towns in central Ba Huang so news spread quickly. In a small bar of Sword City, everybody was already talking about the images diffused in Tian Xu Town and Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword. The Wen Clan had activated the teleportation portal to send strong cultivators to other places, maybe there were precious treasures there.

More news spread in the region, Lin Feng had become Jiange's Young master and he could control Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword. Many people thought that there was something secret going on between Lin Feng and Jiange. What kind of secret though? In any case, he had been able to kill older Zun cultivators with that sword and he had also killed Bai Qiu Luo and Qi Tian Sheng who had an imperial heritage.

Even Jiange was surprised. Since the sword had taken control of Lin Feng, it did whatever it wished. It was no wonder that the sword didn't want them to follow. It could do anything it wanted.

Besides, the emperor's sword had defeated Qi Tian Sheng, but so what? It had to go abroad and kill even more people, it had to bring back glory to Jiange.

Lin Feng arrived outside of Jiange.

He didn't go in, but some strong cultivators from Jiange came out and bowed before him.

"Young master, please come in!" said the old man leading the group. He was a terrifying older Zun sword cultivator.

"No need, I came to ask you something." said Lin Feng calmly yet aggressively. He had to be arrogant and aggressive in front of them, because to them he wasn't Lin Feng, he was Emperor Wu

Tian Jian's sword.

"Please tell us, Young master." said the leader.

"I will give you some geographical coordinates, it is in the Xue Yu Region, in a country called Xue Yue. The Wen Clan is going there. Send some of the strongest cultivators there, but be discreet, don't attract other people's attention. Once there, unless I give you the order to do so or unless your life is in danger, don't kill anyone."

The Zun cultivator's eyes were twinkling. He understood what Lin Feng was saying, but he didn't know what Lin Feng's motives were. Besides, how did he know what the place of the apparition was?

"Young master, I understand!" even though he had so many questions, he didn't question anything he was told.

"I'll transmit the geographical coordinates and map through your godly awareness!" said Lin Feng indifferently. His godly awareness turned into a small sword and he transmitted those things to the old man's third eye. He had obtained a map of Shen Gong in the past and on that map was Ba Huang Province. However, on maps made in Ba Huang Province, there weren't places like Gan Yu or Xue Yu for they were too small. With Lin Feng's transmissions, the strong cultivators of Jiange would easily be able to find Xue Yue.

"Alright, hurry up and go. And wait for my instructions once you're there." said Lin Feng. Then, he rose up in the air flew towards northern Ba Huang.

Before going back to Xue Yue, he had to go back to northern Ba Huang and then cross the Huang Sea.

"Yue Xin, I'm going far away, to my homeland, are you coming with me or staying here?" asked Lin Feng.

Qiu Yue Xin's eyes twinkled and she said, "I'll stay here, I'll go back to the Qiu Clan."

“Alright, stay with your parents so that your merciless and emotionless side doesn’t take control of your body. And don’t practice mercilessness cultivation anymore.” said Lin Feng smiling in a gentle way. He was caressing her cheeks while talking to her. Going to Xue Yue wasn’t something easily done, it took time for they had to cross the Huang Sea. Besides, there would probably be many strong cultivators in Xue Yue. She would be better off with her parents in a loving and stable environment.

Lin Feng took her back to the Qiu Clan and then went to Tiantai.

Lin Feng arrived in Tiantai, opened the gate at the top of the flight of stairs and sensed some pleasant celestial Qi which was also quite cold.

In the sky above the palaces, there were dazzling marks which could help cultivators practice cultivation faster. Meng Qing was in his palace, sitting cross-legged in a golden lotus. It kept changing, reminding people of the impermanence of life.

“Meng Qing has reached a crucial point of her cultivation!” thought Lin Feng. Meng Qing was about to break through to the Zun Qi layer.

He looked at her and smiled warmly. He slowly walked out of the palace and closed the door behind him.

“Maybe that when I come back from Xue Yue, she will have broken through to the Zun Qi layer.” thought Lin Feng smiling. He really wanted to wake her up and talk to her. Everything she was doing was for him, so Lin Feng loved her more than anything.

“When I’m done in Xue Yue, I’ll come back.” whispered Lin Feng. Then, he rose up in the air and jumped onto his sword.

Qi Jiao Jiao was on the sword still, but she didn’t say anything. She was always staring at Lin Feng in a cold way, but Lin Feng ignored her. Qi Jiao Jiao posed no threat to him because she wasn’t strong enough.

“Xue Yue, so you’re from Xue Yue. Your friends and family members must be there too.” said Qi Jiao Jiao.

Lin Feng glanced at her calmly and serenely before saying, “What do you want to say?”

“You’re taking me there, but you don’t dare kill me. If you killed me, the Qi Clan would immediately know about it. But if you take me there, I will know all your secrets, where your friends and family members are, you will regret it...” said Qi Jiao Jiao threatening him.

Lin Feng smiled in a resplendent way, he looked extremely amused as he said, “Do you think you will ever have the opportunity to leave me?”

“You...” Lin Feng was insane! Did he want to keep her with him their entire life?

Qi Jiao Jiao’s thoughts were chaotic. She couldn’t imagine being an enemy’s prisoner for dozens or even hundreds of years.

“After I destroy your clan, you’ll stay with me to take care of me!” said Lin Feng indifferently. Qi Jiao Jiao looked at him furiously. Take care of him?

“Of course, if you don’t like that, I have some animal cages that I can put you inside of instead.”

Qi Jiao Jiao looked at him with the utmost hatred, an animal cage?

Chapter 1245 Tian Chi Snowy Peaks

Qi Jiao Jiao was surprised when they arrived above the Huang Sea, she had thought Lin Feng would use a boat, but no, he stayed on his sword and the desolate Qi assaulted them.

Qi Jiao Jiao looked at Lin Feng, Lin Feng was calmly sitting on his sword and absorbing Desolate Qi. He was even using it to practice cultivation.

“Go inside.” said Lin Feng taking out a golden tower. That was Qi Tian Sheng’s golden tower, but he owned it now.

“No need!” said Qi Jiao Jiao in a cold way.

“I’m going under the water, if you’re not afraid to die, then you can come with me.” said Lin Feng indifferently. Qi Jiao Jiao was stupefied. Underwater?

“Do you think I believe you!” said Qi Jiao Jiao. Then, Lin Feng’s sword descended from the sky. Her face suddenly became deathly pale, she hastily went inside the tower.

“Slash...” His sword dived into the sea. The golden tower was still on the sword so Qi Jiao Jiao was looking out of the window and could see everything clearly. Lin Feng was really under the water! He was swallowing the desolate Qi!

“Surprisingly, some people can even use Desolate Qi to practice cultivation!” Qi Jiao Jiao was incredulous. Poor her. Because of her social status, she had always thought she was amazing, but she had never really tried to understand who Lin Feng was because she had always believed she was better than him.

Of course, having remorse was useless now. The Qi Clan and Lin Feng were now enemies. They had threatened his family and friends so Lin Feng couldn’t let her off. He would maybe let her off someday, but only after destroying her clan though.

Qi Jiao Jiao had never left Ba Huang Province for it was a vast

province.

After crossing the sea, they soon saw land again. Castles, palaces, mountain range, but they were moving with incredible speed so Qi Jiao Jiao couldn't see the landscapes clearly. The sun was rising, setting, rising and setting again.

Many people saw Lin Feng in the sky and his terrifying sword.

Lin Feng was calmly practicing cultivation on his sword. Unconsciously, he traveled for twenty days before he began to recognize the landscapes.

Lin Feng soon arrived in Gan Yu. It made him remember Tian Chi. Without Tian Chi, Lin Feng would have never become who he was today.

Tian Chi was vast and snowflakes were floating in the air. In the Tian Chi Empire, many young men who lived at the foot of the mountains could only dream of going to the holy part of Tian Chi and become a disciple there. Tian Chi was rising as there were more and more Zun cultivators appearing there.

There was a legend in Taintai that a few years before, a genius had risen and thanks to him, Tian Chi had started rising again. Before he left, he had cast a protection spell on six of the snowy peaks of Tian Chi and had turned them into holy places.

Then, Lin Feng had set the Xiao Yao Sect on fire and everybody had made fun of them in the Gan Yu region.

Now, the influential groups of Gan Yu had continued joining hands to attack Tian Chi. They took every opportunity they could to kill Tian Chi's disciples, however, Tian Chi was becoming too strong.

"I wonder where Lin Feng is now." thought some people in the valleys of the Tian Chi Empire.

"Boom boom boom!" a sonic boom sounded as a strong wind blew by. Sword lights appeared and incredible Qi rolled in the air.

“What a scary sword!” thought many people inside the valleys of the Tian Chi Empire. They hadn’t even seen the sword clearly, it was too fast.

“What a handsome young man!” at that moment, someone noticed a young man riding the sword.

That young man glanced at the people in the valleys and smiled indifferently. Then, he put his sword away and descended from the sky.

“Nobody can go to the holy place of Tian Chi as they wish!” Two young men immediately rose up in the air and blocked Lin Feng. However, they sensed a wind brush against their skin and the young man disappeared.

They were both astonished.

“Let’s go, we need to inform the masters!” said one of the young men. And then they left.

At the peak of Tian Xuan, Mister Bai had been practicing cultivation for a long time now. He was outside a palace, wearing his snowy robe and smiling.

Two disciples had come back, a girl and a boy. The boy looked handsome and the girl looked pure and holy like snow. One of them was Han Qiu Yu and the other was the former holy girl of Tian Chi, Tian Chi Xue!

“You’ve been away for a few years. Now Han Qiu Yu and you are a couple, nice!” said Mister Bai. Han Qiu Yu and Tian Chi Xue used to be very talented disciples in Tian Chi. Then, Lin Feng and his friends had joined Tian Chi and surpassed them. After all that they had gone travelling.

“You’ve already broken through to the sixth Tian Qi layer, not bad, you’ll break through to the Zun Qi layer sooner or later.” said the fire Zun cultivator. Many of Tian Chi’s cultivators went traveling to practice cultivation. Some people died, but sometimes

they came back after a few years, and each time they did, Tian Chi was happy to see their progress.

“Teacher, is Lin Feng here?” asked Tian Chi Xue. She had mixed feelings when it came to Lin Feng. In the mysterious world, he had shown her how scary he was, then there was the whole thing with Huang Fu Long. Now she had broken through to the sixth Tian Qi layer, she could even defeat people of the seventh Tian Qi layer. Lin Feng was probably the same as her!

“Lin Feng!” The teachers glanced at each other, they looked nostalgic. They had taken Lin Feng as their own disciple, then they had made him leave for his own good so that he could progress. They too were wondering how he was doing.

“Lin Feng!” Mister Bai turned around and looked at a very beautiful girl behind him.

“Shi Yun, you know Lin Feng?” asked Mister Bai.

Huo Shi Yun’s lips twitched. Then, she smiled and said, “I’ve been in Tian Chi for more than a year now, how could I not know him!”

“Haha, Shi Yun, if you meet him, you’ll instantly fall in love.” said the fire Zun cultivator jokingly, making her blush.

“I haven’t seen him for a while, so I wonder how he’s doing.” said the sword Zun cultivator next to him sighing. I wonder how strong he’s become.

Chapter 1246 Amazed Teachers

“I also want to see him.” said Tian Chi Xue. She actually wanted to compare herself and see if she was stronger or not.

“If Lin Feng comes back, I hope we can all exchange views on cultivation.” said Tian Chi Xue. The older men looked at her smiling. She used to be the strongest cultivator of Tian Xuan, so the fact that she wanted to fight Lin Feng was absolutely normal. Ever since Lin Feng had joined Tian Chi, she had taken great efforts to become stronger.

“No problem, if Lin Feng comes back, you can battle him.” said Mister Bai smiling. He was sure Tian Chi Xue wouldn’t be able to resist Lin Feng if he came back, but he couldn’t say that out loud.

“Qiu Yu, does she fight against you all the time?” said the fire Zun cultivator smiling. Han Qiu Yu smiled, but said nothing.

“Haha. Anyways, Tian Ji Zi and I agreed to make the young disciples of the seven snowy peaks gather in seven days. What a coincidence that Tian Chi Xue and Han Qiu Yu came back today though, so we should organize the meeting today instead. It’s not a big event anyway, it’s just a small meeting to discuss cultivation matters.”

“Alright, where?” asked the fire Zun cultivator smiling.

“On Tian Xuan, nobody minds doing it here anyways.” the three Zun cultivators smiled. After what had happened in Tian Chi, everybody had realized how strong Mister Bai was. Besides, Tian Shu Zi had died so people in Tian Chi were even closer now. Nobody went against the philosophy and rules of Tian Chi.

The snow Zun cultivator shouted loudly, “Tian Xuan is calling all the leaders and their disciples to come here.”

His voice rolled over the mountain range. What was going on? People started heading towards Tian Xuan.

Lin Feng was still flying through the valleys and mountains ranges when he heard his teacher's voice. Hearing his teacher's voice brought back positive memories.

"Maybe he knows I'm back?" whispered Lin Feng and then he smiled in a resplendent way.

"Teacher!" shouted Lin Feng.

Mister Bai was about to go back to the ground after shouting, but when he heard that voice, he stopped moving. That was... Lin Feng's voice!

The fire and sword Zun cultivators were also surprised and then they smiled, "He's back too!"

"The little madman came back!" thought the Zun cultivators.

"Lin Feng!" Tian Chi Xue was excited.

"Lin Feng!" Huo Shi Yun's eyes twinkled too. She blushed and shivered. Was she going to see him again?

Many people looked surprised but then they looked calm again.

"He's back, so he must have become stronger." thought the three Zun cultivators smiling when they saw Lin Feng arrive.

"Teacher!" Lin Feng landed in front of his three teachers and smiled.

"Eighth Tian Qi layer, not bad!" said Mister Bai tapping Lin Feng's shoulder. "Let's go and have a chat!"

Lin Feng smiled and nodded at Tian Chi Xue and Han Qiu Yu. Even though they weren't friends in the past, they were all members of Tian Chi and had to be friends now. Besides, Lin Feng had become more mature, so such small things didn't matter so much.

Tian Chi Xue also smiled and nodded at Lin Feng. Before seeing him, she had thought of their battle, but now Lin Feng seemed so friendly and natural.

Lin Feng looked at Huo Shi Yun, he had met her in Dragon Mountain and she was just as beautiful as before. She blushed when Lin Feng looked at her.

“Lin Feng...” said Huo Shi Yun.

“Shi Yun, long time no see!” said Lin Feng smiling.

“Lin Feng, you know each other?” asked the fire Zun cultivator. A moment before, he had said that if Shi Yun knew Lin Feng, she would fall in love with him. He didn’t know that they already knew each other.

“We do. I met her in Dragon Mountain.” said Lin Feng smiling.

The fire Zun cultivator smiled and said, “Ah, good, good.”

He smiled in a deep and meaningful way, making Huo Shi Yun blush even more. She was very shy.

“Little Lin Feng, did you go to Ba Huang Province after leaving?” the fire Zun cultivator asked.

“I just came back from the Ba Huang Province.” said Lin Feng smiling.

“How’s Ba Huang Province? Are there many strong cultivators there?” asked the fire Zun cultivator. He was curious. Even though he had broken through to the Zun Qi layer, he had never left that part of the world.

“Ba Huang Province is gigantic. There are some emperors, a dozen, there are also many high level Zun cultivators. In fact, Zun cultivators are normal there. A small region in the Ba Huang Province is larger than all of Gan Yu.” replied Lin Feng smiling. The snow Zun cultivator’s eyes were twinkling. He also wanted to go and travel.

There were many Zun cultivators, like him, how incredible!

“It’s no wonder you’ve already broken through to the eighth Tian Qi layer then. You must still be quite weak in Ba Huang

Province though..." thought Tian Chi Xue.

"Lin Feng, have you tried to become an imperial cultivation disciple?" asked the fire Zun cultivator. Hou Qing Lin had come for that reason back then.

"I did." said Lin Feng smiling.

"And?" asked the three Zun cultivators at the same time.

Lin Feng looked at his three teachers smiling and said, "I succeeded."

"Alright!"

"Very good, not bad!" they were all pleasantly surprised. Their disciples had become an imperial cultivation disciple.

Tian Chi Xue and Han Qiu Yu were stupefied.

Huo Shi Yun smiled and clenched her fists, she was excited for Lin Feng.

"Teachers, not only did I become an imperial cultivation disciple, but I also met the emperor personally." said Lin Feng. "I'm the emperors' direct disciple now."

"Boom!" the three Zun cultivators were speechless. Emperors were astonishing in their eyes, so that was incredible news!

Lin Feng laughed when he saw their facial expressions, how would they react if they knew who the emperor he met was?

"Teachers, I need to see Teacher Tian Ji, I need to tell you something!"

Chapter 1247 Defeating Tian Chi Xue

“You want him to be here to talk to us?” Mister Bai seemed surprised.

“He’ll come here soon, Little Lin Feng. Now that you’ve become the emperors’ direct disciple, what a surprise, cherish this opportunity and don’t end up like us. A bright future awaits you.” said Mister Bai. Becoming an emperor’s direct disciple was something extraordinary. With such a great disciple, the future of Tian Chi was going to be bright as well.

“Indeed. Little Lin Feng, leaving Gan Yu was the right thing to do.” said the fire Zun cultivator smiling.

“Nonsense!” said the sword Zun cultivator.

“Lin Feng, show us everything you learnt!” said the snow Zun cultivator, making the two other Zun cultivators laugh. They also wanted to know what Lin Feng had learnt abroad.

Tian Chi Xue was staring at Lin Feng too. She was astonished, Lin Feng had become the emperors’ direct disciple. Would she ever be able to catch up with Lin Feng? She hadn’t thought that there would be such a great difference between them.

“Lin Feng, I want to try and have a battle with you.” said Tian Chi Xue. She had broken through to the sixth Tian Qi layer and could easily defeat ordinary cultivators of the seventh Tian Qi layer. Even though she knew she couldn’t defeat Lin Feng, she still wanted to try. She wanted to see the difference between them, so that she could remain motivated in the future.

Lin Feng looked at her and smiled, but he shook his head. How could they fight? He was too much stronger. How could he fight her?

“You despise me?” said Tian Chi Xue, then she said, “Lin Feng, even though you’re stronger than me, I will do my best to fight

you. Even if you win, it's no problem!"

She slowly approached Lin Feng.

Lin Feng smiled wryly. The snow Zun cultivator smiled and nodded.

"Teacher, you mean..." said Lin Feng using telepathy.

"Go, show her how strong you are. It will motivate her to become stronger." said the snow Zun cultivator. Lin Feng slightly nodded. If Tian Chi Xue couldn't stand losing, she wouldn't be able to progress. Defeating her was a good way to make her feel even more determined.

"I will use all my strength and you should too, don't show any mercy." said Tian Chi Xue rising up in the air and snowflakes started floating around her. Tian Chi Xue had broken through to the sixth Tian Qi layer, so now her snow intent was level seven already.

"Snow Explosion!" said Tian Chi Xue. The atmosphere was suddenly filled with snowflakes which started exploding around Lin Feng. She also threw herself at Lin Feng.

However, Lin Feng was standing there motionless. Ice energies surrounded him and continuously assaulted him. Just as she had said, no mercy, so she used her full strength from the start.

However, she was astonished, it was as if she had been attacking a golden statue, Lin Feng was motionless.

Tian Chi Xue started punching Lin Feng violently, but nothing happened. Was the difference between them that big?

"You're so weak!" said Lin Feng. Tian Chi Xue's heart beat faster, too weak?

"Freeze!" Tian Chi Xue released ice intent. The Earth and sky seemed like they were going to freeze, but once they neared Lin Feng, they simply disappeared.

“You’ve been practicing cultivation for such a long time and yet you’re still so weak!” said Lin Feng cruelly. He wanted to upset her.

“You’re as strong as an insect, you made no progress at all, how can you call yourself a cultivator!” said Lin Feng, continuing to criticize her. Han Qiu Yu’s silhouette flickered and he shouted furiously, “Let me try!”

He released his book spirit, but Lin Feng turned around and shouted furiously, “Piss off now!”

The soundwave emitted by his voice contained thunderous energies. Lin Feng’s voice immediately propelled Han Qiu Yu away and blood splashed from his mouth.

“Qiu Yu!” Tian Chi Xue moved towards Han Qiu Yu, her face was deathly pale. It felt like a dream. She hadn’t seen Lin Feng for a while and now there was such a large difference between them.

Tian Chi Xue turned and looked at Lin Feng. She felt ridiculous.

“Show me your real strength!” said Tian Chi Xue, her face was red.

Lin Feng didn’t say anything, he stretched his hand and condensed thunder energies. Very quickly, his entire body was surrounded by thunderous energies. Lin Feng suddenly looked like a thunder god.

“Kaboom!” A lightning struck Tian Chi Xue, she closed her eyes and her face turned deathly pale. She thought she was going to die, but then she opened her eyes again and saw Lin Feng. He was still standing there.

Tian Chi Xue’s face was extremely pale but suddenly she laughed, she was making fun of herself. She wanted to try and fight against Lin Feng?

No wonder Lin Feng had refused. There was such an incredible difference between them.

Even Lin Feng's three teachers were astonished. Lin Feng could control thunder abstruse energies.

"Emperor's imperial disciple!" thought the three teachers. Was it easy to become an emperor's direct disciple?

"We can't even see how strong he is anymore." sighed Mister Bai. The three teachers were smiling.

"That's only the tip of the iceberg, there are many people like me in the Ba Huang province, so that's nothing exceptional. Don't feel too proud." said Lin Feng indifferently. Tian Chi Xue was astonished. The tip of the iceberg?

She hadn't seen much of the world.

"Thank you!" said Tian Chi Xue suddenly smiling. Now, Han Qiu Yu and Tian Chi Xue wanted to go to Ba Huang Province themselves.

Lin Feng smiled, but said nothing more.

"Lin Feng is back!" said someone in the distance. Lin Feng turned around and saw Tian Ji Zi. Lin Feng smiled and said, "Teacher!"

"Long time no see, you've already broken through to the eighth Tian Qi layer, not bad!" said Tian Ji Zi smiling.

"Haha, I was wondering who had come to Tian Chi, it sounded like a thousand horses!" said the leader of Yao Guang peak.

"Lin Feng!" The leader of Yu Hang also arrived. Quickly, the leaders arrived one after the other, except Tian Shu Zi. Lin Feng greeted all of them politely.

"I thought you had organized the meeting because Lin Feng had come back." said the leader of Yao Guang.

"If Little Lin Feng attacks today, there's no need to organize any battles at all." said the snow Zun cultivator smiling.

Chapter 1248 Teachings

“He’s right, Lin Feng is very strong. A moment ago, Mister Bai called everyone before he knew Lin Feng was coming.” the fire Zun cultivator was smiling.

“Stop it with the suspense.” said Tian Ji Zi. “Let’s host the battles another day, Little Lin Feng should give us some lessons.”

“Alright, Little Lin Feng should teach his fellow disciples and help them become stronger.” said the snow Zun cultivator smiling.

“Eh...” Lin Feng was speechless. He? Teach other people? He didn’t know how to teach to other people.

“Teacher!” said Lin Feng smiling wryly. The snow Zun cultivator smiled and said, “Don’t you want to teach us what you learnt in Ba Huang Province?”

Lin Feng looked at the old man scratching his beard and smiled wryly.

Ba Huang, Jiu You, the Holy City, those places were in the central part of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. No wonder the Zun cultivators were happy to see him, they even looked proud.

“If you have nothing to teach, then just attack, no need to be polite!” said Jian Feng Zi smiling. People rolled their eyes. Lin Feng had broken through to the eighth Tian Qi layer. Tian Chi was rising, so there were other cultivators of the top of the Tian Qi layer in Tian Chi. Some of them had already broken through to the ninth Tian Qi layer, so many of them wanted to compare themselves with Lin Feng.

“Little Feng, go ahead!” said Mister Bai. Lin Feng smiled wryly and walked to the center of the crowd. He had nothing to teach so as Jian Feng Zi had said, they could just proceed with the battles.

The other leaders looked at Lin Feng and smiled. Cultivators could learn a lot when they battled each other.

Many disciples looked excited when they saw Lin Feng walk to the center of the crowd.

“I’ll try first!”

“Me first!”

“Please let’s exchange views on cultivation!” everybody started talking at the same time. The teachers looked delighted.

“Bzzz!” some wind started blowing as a silhouette appeared in front of Lin Feng. He smiled and shook hands with Lin Feng, “Please let’s exchange views on cultivation, brother!”

That cultivator had broken through to the seventh Tian Qi layer and understood wind intent.

Lin Feng nodded. His opponent started releasing wind energies as a hurricane appeared and rolled towards Lin Feng.

“Boom!” the hurricane immediately bombarded Lin Feng’s body. The crowd was surprised, was Lin Feng that slow?

But then they saw Lin Feng disappear. He had moved using wind energies, so they couldn’t keep track of him.

“Eh?” his opponent kept attacking and snowflakes were moving chaotically around. However, none of the attacks reached Lin Feng.

“Wind, he’s using wind energies too!” the crowd was surprised. Lin Feng was using the wind as well. Lin Feng’s wind intent was too powerful.

“Go!” said Lin Feng. Suddenly, his opponent felt like he was caught in a tornado and was propelled back to his original position.

“Practicing wind cultivation doesn’t mean that you borrow the wind around you only, it means that you must understand it and fuse together with it. Only then can you feel confident and at ease using it.” said Lin Feng while moving around like the wind.

“Boom boom!” Suddenly, Lin Feng landed on the ground, the

snowy ground broke and cracked from under his feet.

“How strong!” the others were surprised. Lin Feng’s understanding of the wind was incredible.

When the wind disappeared, that disciple’s eyes twinkled and he bowed before Lin Feng while saying, “Thank you for your instructions!”

The old men smiled, especially the three Zun cultivators of Tian Xuan. They had noticed Lin Feng from the first time he appeared in Tiantai.

“My turn!” shouted someone else. That person’s voice was loud and made the Earth and sky shake.

“That’s Wang Ling, she understands the force of the Earth and sky. She has already broken through to the eighth Tian Qi layer like Lin Feng, so maybe she can compete with him.” thought the crowd. Wang Ling was a genius from Yao Guang Peak.

“Please let’s exchange views on cultivation, brother Lin Feng!” said Wang Ling walking towards Lin Feng. The ground was cracking as Wang Ling released energies.

“Boom!” She took another step and many people felt like they were suffocating.

Lin Feng looked extremely calm and serene though. It was difficult to know what he was thinking.

“If Wang Ling’s attacks don’t affect Lin Feng at all, then Lin Feng really is qualified to teach us things.” thought the crowd. Wang Ling was still releasing incredible energies. Even though she had broken through to the eighth Tian Qi layer, her Qi was as strong as someone who had broken through to the ninth Tian Qi layer.

“Wang Ling is a real genius in Tian Chi.” thought many people sighing. Lin Feng finally moved with little step, and then another.

“Kaboom!” Then, he moved with incredible speed and the air

around him whistled. Wang Ling was surprised, her Qi had suddenly broken.

Lin Feng took another step and more rumbling sounds appeared.

Wang Ling groaned as a terrifying force emerged. Each of Lin Feng's steps made her heart pound.

"Boom!" a cloud rose up in the air and the ground shook violently. Wang Ling groaned again, she fell down to her knees and blood splashed out of her mouth. Her face had turned deathly pale.

Lin Feng hadn't even released Qi, he simply looked like an ordinary person.

Wang Ling stood up, she calmly looked at Lin Feng and bowed. As if she had been talking to a teacher, she said, "Thank you very much for your instructions!"

"Alright, alright!" The leader of Yao Guang said to his disciples, "Go and learn from him!"

Lin Feng then fought many more cultivators who were at a similar cultivation level and Lin Feng defeated them using the same methods they used against him.

Many people lost, but the Zun cultivators kept laughing and smiling. They were delighted and satisfied, especially Mister Bai and the two others. They were proud of their young disciple. They had been right to accept him in Tian Chi.

Lin Feng taught every single disciple something and all within two hours. Everybody looked at him with admiration, nobody was envious. The difference between Lin Feng and them was incredible, they could only look upon him and hope that they'd become as strong as him someday.

"Please let's exchange views on cultivation, brother!" said someone at that moment. It was the beautiful Huo Shi Yun.

"Come on Shi Yun, don't." said Lin Feng shaking his head.

“Why don’t you want to teach me anything?” said Huo Shi Yun looking angry.

“Shi Yun, you practice the nine suns skill, so I’ll teach you the cosmos-burning sun technique that I use all the time!” Lin Feng opened his third eye and transmitted the technique to Huo Shi Yun. She closed her eyes and received the technique. Everybody was gasping with amazement.

Lin Feng took out some rings and gave them to the leaders of the snowy peaks: “Teachers, I have lots of skills and techniques that I took from Zun cultivators, I also have plenty of abstruse crystals and holy weapons. Please feel free to take them, if you have the opportunity, distribute them out to outstanding disciples!”

Chapter 1249 Sent by Emperors

Skills for Zun cultivators, abstruse crystals and holy weapons!

All were extremely precious treasures, those items were even useful for Zun cultivators, but for Tian level cultivators, those were beyond precious.

Tian Chi didn't have many holy weapons, so if all the Zun cultivators of Tian Chi could possess holy weapons, they'd become even stronger. In other words, Lin Feng was making Tian Chi stronger again.

"Alright, if the Xiao Yao Sect, the East Sea Dragon Palace and the others dare attack us again, we'll teach them a good lesson." said Tian Ji Zi. He was extremely happy.

Lin Feng gave the six leaders each a ring, but he had kept the best ones for his three teachers.

"Lin Feng, even though you taught your fellow disciples some things about cultivation, we still don't know how strong you really are. Could you help your fellow disciples become more open minded?" said Tian Ji Zi smiling. Lin Feng had shown them that he was strong, but he hadn't shown them how strong he really was. If he could show them how strong he really was, his fellow disciples would be even more motivated and inspired.

"Only Zun cultivators can see how strong he really is, I guess." said Mister Bai smiling. "Is there a Zun cultivator who is willing to fight Little Lin Feng?"

"Indeed, with Little Lin Feng's strength, a Zun cultivator should try and battle him." said Tian Ji Zi laughing.

Everybody was excited. Could their fellow disciple Lin Feng defeat Zun cultivators?

Lin Feng smiled wryly. There was no difference between high level Tian cultivators and ordinary low level Zun cultivators to

him. In the Ba Huang Province, he had already killed so many Zun cultivators.

“I’ll try.” said an old cultivator of the first Zun Qi layer. He was from Tian Shu Peak. He was looking at Lin Feng in a cold way. Back then, Tian Shu Zi had died because of Lin Feng, he had betrayed Tian Chi because Lin Feng hadn’t cast any holy marks deployment spell on Tian Shu Peak. Now, they had to go to the other peaks to practice cultivation.

Lin Feng sensed that person’s coldness and looked at Mister Bai.

“Little Feng, just use your full strength. Some intransigent people need to be taught a lesson.” said the snow Zun cultivator to Lin Feng using telepathy. He knew that there were still people who missed Tian Shu Zi.

“Alright.” replied Lin Feng using telepathy. He then said to the old man, “Let’s exchange views on cultivation, uncle!”

“Zun cultivators use abstruse energies and Tian level cultivators can’t. They don’t even know what abstruse energies are. Even though you are talented, I will show you what the difference between a Zun cultivator and a Tian level cultivator is.” said the old man with a lecturing tone. Lin Feng calmly listened and replied, “Thank you, uncle. Being able to receive your instructions is an honor for me.”

“Good, I will help you, but be careful.” said the old man. His silhouette suddenly flickered as a sonic boom sounded. A gigantic hand made from snow attacked Lin Feng.

Lin Feng jumped forwards and raised his hand. Lin Feng’s hand looked like an illusion and could even make the space around them crackle.

“Kaboom!”

A terribly loud bang sounded. The snow hand broke into pieces and the snowflakes floated around. Lin Feng’s Space Destructive

Punch continued moving forwards and crashed onto the old man's real hand, causing him to groan in pain.

The crowd was astonished. Lin Feng was standing there looking calm and serene as if nothing had happened. The Zun cultivator's facial expression looked hideous and his mouth was bleeding.

“He couldn't withstand a single attack.” the crowd was surprised. Show Lin Feng what the difference was?

When the crowd thought about what he had said, they suddenly thought the old man was ridiculous.

“Uncle, I'm sorry, I offended you.” said Lin Feng politely to the old man from Tian Shu Peak. He didn't look happy, he just looked calm. Even on the inside, Lin Feng wasn't particularly happy that he had won, defeating a low level Zun cultivator was something normal for him.

“I'm old, I'm old... we old men should probably retire at some point.” said that Zun cultivator sighing. He sounded like a dying old man. Then, he shifted back into the crowd.

Mister Bai and Tian Ji Zi glanced at each other and smiled. It was difficult to see how strong Lin Feng really was!

“Alright, let's stop here then. Everybody should continue practicing cultivation to become even stronger.” said Tian Ji Zi.

“Lin Feng, are there so many geniuses in Ba Huang Province?” asked someone at that moment. Lin Feng smiled at that person and nodded, “So many strong cultivators and there are endless opportunities. However, before going there, you should ask yourself if you are prepared enough!”

“So many strong cultivators.” thought many people. Were they ready to go to Ba Huang?

Everybody dispersed, including Tian Xuan's disciples. Very quickly, only the three Zun cultivators, Lin Feng, Huo Shi Yun and

Tian Ji Zi were left.

“Lin Feng, tell us the truth, how much strength did you use for that punch?” asked Tian Ji Zi smiling.

Mister Bai and the others also looked at Lin Feng. They were also wondering.

“Honestly?” asked Lin Feng in a fragile voice.

“Of course!” said Tian Ji Zi.

“No strength, it was just a basic punch for me.” said Lin Feng. Tian Ji Zi was speechless, his heart ached. He had thought Lin Feng would say 20-30% at least, even ten would have been fine, but just a basic punch with no strength?

In other words, Lin Feng didn't need to use any strength to defeat a Zun cultivator!

“Little Lin Feng, you're hurting people by saying that.” said the fire Zun cultivator. He had already reached half of his life and had only broken through to the third Zun Qi layer. Lin Feng had just punched that Zun cultivator without using any strength and had even injured him. If he had used his full strength, would he have killed him?

“Little Lin Feng, do you want to try and fight us?” asked the sword Zun cultivator, his eyes looked sharp. Lin Feng rolled his eyes, “Teacher, how could I!”

“Don't scare Little Lin Feng, you madman!” said Mister Bai to Jian Feng Zi. Then, he looked at Lin Feng and said, “Little Lin Feng, didn't you say you wanted to tell us something?”

Lin Feng nodded and said, “Teachers, have you ever thought of going abroad?”

“Going abroad?” they glanced at each other and then Tian Ji Zi said, “Your teachers and I have already talked about those things. Back then, the leaders of Tian Ji Peak and Tian Xuan Peak were

also my teachers and your teachers' teachers. Back then, even if we left Tian Chi, it wouldn't have been a problem, nobody would have caused any troubles for Tian Chi. But after that, they left and Tian Chi was too weak so we couldn't leave. Besides, we're not as talented as they were, therefore, we gave up the idea."

"Teachers, real geniuses rise up in times of danger, when risking their lives. Thinking too much is a mistake, it makes one miss opportunities. Concerning Tian Chi's biggest enemies, I'll go and pay them a visit soon." said Lin Feng. His eyes were suddenly filled with ice-cold lights. The East Sea Dragon Palace, Jade Heaven, they had participated to the massacre in Xue Yue. They had interrupted Meng Qing's transformation process and caused Lin Feng to turn into a demon. His grandfather's cultivation had been crippled, his teacher Yan Yu Ping Sheng were killed, many of his friends had died as well.

"Teachers, do you remember Hou Qing Lin, the one who came to tell us about the recruitment process?"

"Of course, we do. With his reincarnation sword, he blocked Yu Xiao. Otherwise Tian Chi would have been in danger." said the snow Zun cultivator nodding.

"He's my second fellow disciple. Emperor Shi and Emperor Yu have eleven direct disciples and he's the second one. I'm the eleventh. Do you know why Hou Qing Lin came to Tian Chi to tell us about the recruitment process?"

Mister Bai looked surprised and said, "I wasn't sure back then, was it something fishy in the end?"

"Back then, Hou Qing Lin didn't know me, but he helped me a few times and had also helped Tian Chi. It was because the emperors had sent him!"

The emperors had sent him, when he said that, the teachers' hearts started racing!

Chapter 1250 Leaving Confidently at At Ease

Sent by the emperors? Why had they sent someone to Gan Yu, especially to Tian Chi.

“Little Lin Feng, what’s going on?” asked the snow Zun cultivator with a serious tone.

“Teacher, Hou Qing Lin told us that he was the direct disciple of two emperors and that those two emperors are good friends. one of them is called Emperor Shi!” said Lin Feng.

The snow Zun cultivator was visibly moved, he immediately understood.

Tian Ji Zi was surprised. He took a deep breath.

Emperor Shi, Tian Xuan’s emblem was a stone (translator’s note: that “Shi” in Mandarin means “stone”)!

Two emperors, and they had sent Hou Qing Lin to Tian Chi on purpose. Hou Qing Lin had even helped them.

It could only mean one thing, Emperor Shi and Emperor Yu, Tian Xuan Peak and Tian Ji Peak!

Their teachers!

They had gone abroad and now they had become emperors!

The Zun cultivators were amazed, Huo Shi Yun was speechless.

Lin Feng walked away to let them think about it. Their teachers had already become emperors...

Huo Shi Yun followed Lin Feng, leaving footprints in the snow.

“How did you end up in Tian Chi?” asked Lin Feng. Huo Shi Yun lowered her head and blushed. “I heard that you were in Tian Chi about a year ago and that you were a disciple here. I found Tian Chi, but you had already left. Then, I became a disciple here!” said Huo Shi Yun in a gentle voice as if it took a great effort to talk.

She had come to Tian Chi because of Lin Feng and the fire Zun cultivator had accepted her as a disciple, then she became the holy girl of Tian Xuan.

Huo Shi Yun looked very shy. She raised her head again, but when she saw that Lin Feng was looking at her, she lowered her head again.

“Why did you even bother?” said Lin Feng sighing. Back then in the Dragon Mountain Empire, the situation was complex, but surprisingly, she had decided to leave and join Tian Chi.

She lowered her head and said nothing.

“I know, but being able to see you walk is the most beautiful thing, it makes me happy. You don’t need to have me in your heart, just remember that I exist.” said Huo Shi Yun suddenly. She smiled in a resplendent way. From her eyes, Lin Feng could see that she was tormented though.

“Shi Yun, you should choose what you want to do, you should have your own life!” said Lin Feng smiling in a gentle way.

“Someday maybe.” said Huo Shi Yun smiling. “I will always follow you, maybe I will go to the Ba Huang Province and find something suitable for me there, but for now, the only thing I want to do is follow you.”

Lin Feng was speechless, he didn’t know what to say..

“You will find your own path.” said Lin Feng putting his hands on her neck and pushing her hair away from her face. Then, they both smiled in a resplendent way.

“Maybe!” said Huo Shi Yun looking at Lin Feng with her beautiful eyes and smile.

Lin Feng nodded and put his hands away. Huo Shi Yun suddenly looked sad. Lin Feng turned around and walked faster, “Shi Yun, help me by telling the teachers that the two emperors are in Tiantai, in northern Ba Huang, and also, give that ring to Mister

Bai. He will know what to do with it. See ya!”

Lin Feng then threw a ring and then disappeared in the horizon.

Huo Shi Yun caught the ring and looked at Lin Feng leave. She had hoped to see him for such a long time and now she had only spent a few minutes with him.

Could she forget about him? Maybe!

Snowflakes continued descending from the sky. Lin Feng had left for a while already, but Huo Shi Yun was still there, trying not to cry.

“Silly girl, he’s gone already.” the fire Zun cultivator was there. Huo Shi Yun didn’t know how long he had been there, behind her. He tapped her shoulders gently, then the snow Zun cultivator and the sword Zun cultivator also arrived. They all gazed into the distance, just like her.

“He left without saying anything, we’ll have to teach him how to be polite next time!” said the snow Zun cultivator.

“Right, once we’re in Ba Huang Province, we’ll teach him a lesson.” said Jian Feng Zi gazing into the distance. He had decided to go there already.

“Poor girl.” thought the fire Zun cultivator before adding, “Shi Yun likes him and he acted emotionlessly!”

“Hihi.” Huo Shi Yun smiled and turned around: “You miss him even more than I do it seems!”

Then, Huo Shi Yun walked towards the snow palace, leaving the old men alone.

Lin Feng left using his sword to travel with his fastest speed. He traveled around freely without any real goal.

He had gone to Tian Chi with one goal and now he had achieved it. He had given his teachers presents and told them about the emperors. He didn’t need to care about their decisions though,

they could decide whatever they wanted.

Concerning Huo Shi Yun, Lin Feng was also convinced that she would find her own path.

For Lin Feng, the distance between Gan Yu and Xue Yu was small. Suddenly, his sword streaked across the sky and he quickly arrived in Xue Yu.

When he thought about how he needed less than half a day to go to Xue Yue, he realized that he was going to see his family and close ones soon. He was a bit nervous and a bit excited.

How was everyone there? Lin Feng was coming back!

Chapter 1251 Xue Yue's Zun cultivators

Xue Yue was a small country under the jurisdiction of a low level empire called Dragon Mountain. Lin Feng had been there before, but he thought of it differently than he had in the past.

“In that direction is Duan Ren Border, Duan Ren City.” thought Lin Feng gazing into the distance. He remembered that place, the border between Xue Yue and Mo Yue.

“Xue Yue, I’m back!” thought Lin Feng smiling. His sword streaked across the sky in the direction of Duan Ren Border. As soon as he crossed the border, some guards raised their heads and looked at the sword flying overhead.

“There aren’t so many people. Fei Yang is the prince of Mo Yue, so there shouldn’t be problems between Mo Yue and Xue Yue anymore.” thought Lin Feng. He looked at the buildings which he had set on fire.

On the city gate tower, there was a soldier wearing an armor. It was a Chi Xie soldier.

“Who are you?” the crowd raised their heads and saw a young man wearing white clothes and riding a sword.

“What a terrifying young man. Even though Xue Yue is as strong as a low level empire now, I don’t think there are any young people as strong as him here.” thought the crowd. The young man in the sky looked incredible.

At the very front of the city gate tower, there was a girl who had a red and gold armor.

“Such beautiful eyes!” thought Lin Feng after he saw her. He had a familiar feeling.

The girl took off her helmet and her long black hair fell to her shoulders. She was smiling up at him.

Lin Feng smiled back at her. He descended onto the city gate tower.

“Cling cling...” everybody suddenly raised their spears behind him.

“Put them down!” said a middle-aged man furiously, his voice was extremely loud. The soldiers immediately put their spears down.

“You’re back!” said Liu Fei in a gentle voice. Her Qi was heroic, she looked beautiful, domineering, confident. She had changed a lot since he last saw her, she didn’t look sad anymore.

Lin Feng nodded, “What are you doing here?”

“I have many memories here, my father, a few uncles, you.” said Liu Fei smiling. Lin Feng was the symbol of Xue Yue and the monarch. As a member of the army, nobody could prevent her from doing what she wanted.

Lin Feng smiled wryly and stretched his hand towards her, saying in a gentle voice, “Come back with me.”

Liu Fei lowered her head shyly and smiled, “Alright!” she said in a fragile voice. She raised her head again and looked at Lin Feng.

He took her hand and invited her onto his giant sword.

“General!” shouted the soldiers in unison.

“Kacha!” The middle-aged man knelt down in front of the two silhouettes and shouted, “Kneel down, soldiers!” they all obeyed and knelt down.

“General Lin Feng will take good care of General Liu!” whispered the middle-aged man who was the vice-general.

General Lin Feng, the legendary cultivator of Xue Yue!

“No wonder she followed him without resisting. That was General Lin Feng. He’s as young as in the legends and just as handsome!” thought the crowd watching as the two silhouettes

disappeared. They hadn't even greeted their General!

Lin Feng and Liu Fei were flying on the sword. Liu Fei took off her armor and Lin Feng couldn't help but steal a glance. She no longer had a bad temper as when Lin Feng had first met her.

"Fei Fei, you have an incredible figure!" said Lin Feng smiling in a resplendent way.

Liu Fei looked at him and smiled, "Do you remember the first time we met?"

"How could I forget? You almost killed me with an arrow!" said Lin Feng shrugging. Luckily, he was quick back then.

"Well, it's your fault! You were perverted, you were spying on me while I was bathing." said Liu Fei indifferently. They used to be so pure back then.

"When did I spy? I was just walking, but you were practicing cultivation. You were in the water anyway, so could I see anything?" said Lin Feng.

"Hmph, what about the second time? Would you swear that you didn't look at me then?" said Liu Fei.

"You're mine now anyways, so it doesn't matter anymore." said Lin Feng shamelessly.

"What? Who is yours?" said Liu Fei trying to sound angry, but actually she was feeling shy. She even blushed.

"Are you not?" asked Lin Feng, smiling and looking at her. She just lowered her head.

"You bastard!" said Liu Fei kicking his leg.

"Can you cope with me?" said Lin Feng laughing and putting his arms around Liu Fei. Liu Fei looked at him as if she were angry, but yet, she blushed. She struggled to get away, but she couldn't. After a short time, she rested her head on his shoulders. It had been such a long time, it comforting to be in Lin Feng's arms again.

“I’m here now.” said Lin Feng gently caressing her back. Uncle Liu had told Lin Feng to take care of Liu Fei and he had left her alone for a few years instead. He felt guilty. Besides, she even liked him, so Lin Feng had to take care of her.

Lin Feng’s sword streaked across the sky. Lin Feng was seated and Liu Fei was in his arms.

Liu Fei was smiling. How many days had she lived without sensing that warmth in her heart? She had thought that Lin Feng had forgotten about her or that he hadn’t taken to heart what her father asked of him. After all, who was she to him?

If Lin Feng hadn’t said anything, she would have kept her distance. Maybe, she would have stayed in Duan Ren forever, doing the same as her father. She had thought a lot about those things.

However, Lin Feng hugged her and now she couldn’t calm herself down. She felt warm.

“The former imperial city!” Liu Fei looked down at the ancient imperial city. It looked beautiful, but it wasn’t as majestic as before.

“Eh?” at that moment, Lin Feng frowned. Some people rose up in the air and their Qi was quite powerful.

“Zun cultivators!” Lin Feng was amazed and asked Liu Fei, “Fei Fei, since when are there Zun cultivators in Xue Yue?”

“What? Zun cultivators?” Liu Fei looked scared.

“I’ve been in Duan Ren for a year so I don’t know, but there shouldn’t be any Zun cultivators. If there are any, it would only be in Yangzhou City.” replied Liu Fei.

Lin Feng nodded and his sword moved towards those people.

One of the Zun cultivators raised his head and looked at that gigantic sword approaching him.

“How quick!” was his first thought. Then, he looked at Lin Feng and Liu Fei, a cultivator of the eighth Tian Qi layer and a trivial cultivator of the Xuan Qi layer.

“Sir, how did you come to Xue Yue?” said Lin Feng indifferently. Liu Fei looked over at him, she was astonished that Lin Feng was so simply talking to a Zun cultivator.

“Are you talking to me?” said that Zun cultivator smiling in a cold way. Xue Yue was a small country and there weren’t that many Tian level cultivators, but Zun cultivators were even less common so he had to respect him.

“Stop talking shit!” said Lin Feng.

“How audacious! You piss off, give me your ring, the sword and the girl!” said the Zun cultivator releasing terrifying energies. Liu Fei almost fell down.

Chapter 1252 Pressure from Ba Huang

Lin Feng looked at him in a cold way.

“You want to die!” said Lin Feng. A dazzling sword appeared in his hand and flew towards that cultivator.

That person was surprised, he wanted to block the attack, but his arm was immediately cut off.

“Boom!” Liu Fei was shaking. She couldn’t believe her eyes.

She was still lying in Lin Feng’s arms. Lin Feng had just moved one hand, while still seated, and he had cut off a Zun cultivator’s arm!

Lin Feng could fight against Zun cultivators now!

The Zun cultivator’s face turned deathly pale. His blood circulated throughout his body, he wanted to heal back his arm again.

“You’re Lin Feng!” said the Zun cultivator.

“Eh?” Lin Feng said, “Someone from the Ba Huang Province!”

Only people from Ba Huang Province could recognize him that quickly.

“I offended you, so I hope you can forgive me.” said that person, his face was still deathly pale. He even seemed a little scared. After all, Lin Feng had killed Qi Tian Sheng and some Zun cultivators from the Qi Clan. That guy was only a low level Zun cultivator, so he was quite weak compared to Lin Feng.

“What’s going on?” asked someone loudly. More people rose up in the air and they were all Zun cultivators. They saw that their friend’s arm was cut off, so they were staring at Lin Feng.

“Lin Feng, we didn’t know it was you, please forgive us.” said that person again, scared that his friends could offend Lin Feng. He had to warn them, otherwise, they might make the same mistake.

“Lin Feng!”

“He’s Lin Feng!” the Zun cultivators were all surprised. Just like in the legends, he was young and handsome, he had also only broken through to the eighth Tian Qi layer, but he could already killed low level Zun cultivators easily. He didn’t even need Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword.

“Slap yourself!” Lin Feng didn’t understand why there were Zun cultivators in Xue Yue. Were those people from the Wen Clan?

That Zun cultivator was surprised. Lin Feng was asking a Zun cultivator to slap his own face?

“You have three seconds.” said Lin Feng.

“Slap!” The Zun cultivator slapped his own face. If he wanted to live on, he could only lose face for now.

Lin Feng was still calmly sitting on his sword with Liu Fei in his arms. Lin Feng was fearless even though he was facing a group of people who could easily destroy mountains.

Liu Fei lowered her head and smiled. Lin Feng had become so strong already, even Zun cultivators feared him. A few more years and then how strong would he be?

She was already very excited.

“Are you from the Wen Clan?” asked Lin Feng.

“No.” said his interlocutor shaking his head.

“Apart from the Wen Clan, who here could be from the Ba Huang Province? How did you come here?” asked Lin Feng in a cold way.

“After the apparition above the Tian Xu Teleportation Portal appeared, some people said that the place in that image possessed incredible treasures. So, several powerful groups oppressed the Wen Clan to activate the teleportation portal for themselves.” replied the Zun cultivator. Lin Feng was amazed. Oppressed the Wen Clan?

What treasure was there in Xue Yue? What could make influential groups force the Wen Clan to activate the teleportation portal? After Lin Feng left Ba Huang Province, it seemed like even more things had happened, but just what exactly was happening behind the scenes?

“Can everybody use the teleportation portal now?” asked Lin Feng.

“Yes, temporarily at least, but people have to pay with abstruse crystal. The Wen Clan can’t let people use their things for free!”

“Piss off. If you dare attack ordinary people in Xue Yue, I’ll kill you!” said Lin Feng. The Zun cultivators descended from the sky.

After they left, Lin Feng smiled wryly. Had he known, he wouldn’t have crossed the entire continent like he had, he would have used the teleportation portal instead.

Of course, he couldn’t know that. He couldn’t know that other powerful groups would put so much pressure on the Wen Clan.

“What treasures are there in the Yun Hai mountain range?” thought Lin Feng. He hadn’t thought things would progress so fast. Now, too many people could use the teleportation portal. Soon, there would probably be even more strong cultivators in Xue Yue.

“Let’s go.” said Lin Feng. His sword streaked across the sky in the direction of Yangzhou City.

Liu Fei, who was still in Lin Feng’s arms, turned her head and asked, “Where is the Ba Huang Province?”

“In the central part of the Continent of the Nine Clouds. There’s a town called the Holy City, and outside of the Holy City, there is the Ba Huang Province and Jiu You.” explained Lin Feng.

“In the central part of the continent, there are probably many strong cultivators!” whispered Liu Fei. No wonder all those people were Zun cultivators.

“Right, there are also many cultivation emperors, so Zun cultivators are normal there.”

“Cultivation emperors!” Liu Fei was amazed. She couldn’t imagine what cultivation emperors were like. She had only heard of such people in legends. Even Zun cultivators were incredible for her.

“Those guys seemed to be scared of you, are you really that strong?” said Liu Fei laughing.

“If I weren’t strong, how could I hug such a beautiful girl?” said Lin Feng jokingly. Liu Fei rolled her eyes, “You’ve become so strong and yet, you still say such indecent things.”

“Indecent?” Lin Feng shrugged. Lin Feng moved his hand inside Liu Fei’s clothes and started moving it up. She blushed and moved even closer to him, she was feeling extremely shy.

“That’s how we handle things.” thought Lin Feng smiling in a resplendent way. He could still remember her, naked, in the water. He had just arrived in that world back then, he was a pure young boy. From that moment on, he had been constantly changing, until the destruction of the Yun Hai Sect and so on.

“You bastard, you’re indecent!” said Liu Fei shyly. She tapped his hand gently.

“You used to be such a rambunctious girl, how come you’ve become shy now? In the future, I think I’ll act even more indecently.” said Lin Feng giggling. Liu Fei was speechless, she didn’t dare look at him anymore.

Xue Yue, Yangzhou City, the new imperial city.

After arriving in Yangzhou City, Lin Feng and Liu Fei jumped off the sword and went to the central part of the town. Lin Feng released his godly awareness and inspected the town. As he had expected, there were many Zun cultivators in Yangzhou City as well.

“As expected, there are Zun cultivators everywhere here.” thought Lin Feng. There were people from all of the Ba Huang Province.

Luckily, those people had come with a precise goal, without the intention to annoy ordinary people. Otherwise, they could have destroyed the country already.

However, were there people who had tried to go to the imperial palace? After all, it wasn't an ordinary place.

When Lin Feng thought about it, he dragged Liu Fei and flew towards the palace. Some people sensed a strong wind brush against their bodies, but they didn't notice anything in particular.

Chapter 1253 I'm Back

Yangzhou City was now Xue Yue's imperial city. There were plenty of strong cultivators there now. Many of whom had already broken through to the Tian Qi layer.

Back when, Duan Ren Huang had astonished the country because he had broken through to the Tian Qi layer. He had no enemies then, but now, Tian level cultivators were the norm. Inside the imperial palace, there were at least ten people who had become quite strong. Xue Yue could now be considered a low level empire even!

However, many people had realized that Tian level cultivators were seemingly weak compared to all the strong cultivators that had arrived of late. Tian level cultivators were nothing compared to Zun cultivators and there were so many Zun cultivators in Yangzhou City now.

"We've all made such great improvements to become strong and now we are still too weak. We're really cursed." said someone outside the imperial palace.

"What can we do? The deployment spell could kill Zun cultivators, but now if they teleport inside, they won't act friendly with everyone inside." said someone else sighing.

"Unfortunately, King Lin Feng is not here. Otherwise, I wonder what would happen. Maybe he would be able to face them."

"Last time, he killed people of the Tian Qi layer and even cast a protection spell which could kill Zun cultivators! I wonder how strong he is now."

"No use. Even though King Lin Feng is strong, he's still young. How could he compete with such incredible beings as Zun cultivators. Besides, this time, there aren't only one or two, there are countless Zun cultivators." some people were chatting and

sighing.

They didn't know that Lin Feng could hear what they were saying.

Lin Feng and Liu Fei appeared outside of the palace. Some people really wanted to attack the palace?

The palace was his emblem, his symbol, if those strong cultivators wanted to invade it, they could. They could also see that the deployment spell wasn't incredible.

"I hope everyone's fine!" thought Lin Feng. He entered the palace and found guards in red armors inside, they looked solemn and respectful. Their eyes looked bright and piercing, they were imperial Chi Xie soldiers, the elite forces of Xue Yue.

Ordinary soldiers were not allowed to guard that prestigious place, only Chi Xie soldiers had that honor.

They immediately recognized Liu Fei and her stunning figure. And the young man next to her, he was quite handsome.

Metallic clanging sounds echoed as they put their spears down and knelt down. Surprisingly, the army of Xue Yue was kneeling down before a young man and a young girl.

"Your Majesty the King!" said the soldiers in unison. They all looked excited.

"Your Majesty the King!"

"Lin Feng!" suddenly, some people thought about something, , King Lin Feng!

King Lin Feng had come back!

"Get up." said Lin Feng in a gentle way, smiling. He looked friendly and easy-going.

Lin Feng dragged Liu Fei with him and entered the palace.

"Cling cling..." the metallic sound of the spears continued

sounding as Lin Feng went further inside the palace. General Lin Feng was back! He was going to solve all their problems!

Lin Feng inspected the palace with his godly awareness. His mother Yue Meng He and his father were in a pavilion, they were both frowning and looked unhappy.

Xin Ye still looked pure and beautiful. She didn't seem to have grown any older, she was in her own courtyard painting. On her side, there were a few girls who looked slender and elegant, pretty and charming.

"Mister Chi and Mister Huo are still concocting potions!" thought Lin Feng laughing.

For Lin Feng, as long as everybody was alive, he was happy. For everything else, he was there, he could deal with it himself!

Lin Feng raised his head, looked at the sky, smiled, took a deep breath and said, "I'm back!"

"I'm back... I'm back!"

His voice invaded the entire palace and echoed about.

Lin Hai and Yue Meng He immediately stopped talking. They suddenly turned around and ran in the direction of the voice.

"Is that Little Lin Feng's voice?" whispered Yue Meng He. She had tears in her eyes. Parents were always extremely worried about their children. How many nights were filled with nightmares, thinking the worst of things had happened to their son. They didn't care how strong Lin Feng was, they just wanted him to be alive and happy, he was still their baby!

Xin Ye's paint brush fell to the ground, she turned around and gazed into the distance. Suddenly, she also had tears in her eyes.

Xiao Ya's eyes twinkled as she rose up in the air and shouted excitedly, "Brother!"

"Lin Feng!" whispered Yun Xi. She smiled in a resplendent way

and gazed into the distance.

“Boom boom!” the alchemy room exploded. The two old men glanced at each other and laughed, their faces were all black.

Everybody started running around excitedly.

King Lin Feng was back! Everything was going to be fine!

The first person to make it to Lin Feng was Xiao Ya. She descended from the sky and smiled at Lin Feng. Then, she ran towards him and hugged him.

“Brother, finally, you’re back.”

Lin Feng hugged her too and made a face, did she want to oppress him with her energies?

“You’re a grown girl now, you’re not so shy anymore!” said Lin Feng hugging Xiao Ya. Xiao Ya had become slender and elegant, she was almost as tall as him.

“Well, who told you not to come back more often? I missed you so much!” said Xiao Ya blushing. Lin Feng and Liu Fei glanced at each other and laughed, Xiao Ya was also shy.

“Don’t make fun of me!” said Xiao Ya.

“Alright, we’re not.” said Lin Feng while he caressed Xiao Ya’s hair. Then, he saw two more people arrive behind her. Lin Feng smiled in a resplendent way and said, “Dad, mom!”

“You’re back, you’re back...” Yue Meng He wiped off her tears and smiled.

“Little boy, you came back to see your old parents!” said Lin Hai. Lin Feng smiled, everybody was happy and smiling.

Someone else came out and she was beautiful, but had tears in her eyes.

Duan Xin Ye stopped and looked at Lin Feng, she wanted to talk, she wanted to say something for she had millions of things to tell

Lin Feng, but in the end nothing came out.

Lin Feng walked towards her and wiped off her tears, but she ended up crying even more.

Xin Ye fell in Lin Feng's arms and cried frantically!

Chapter 1254 Astonishing the Family

“I’m back, it’s alright.” said Lin Feng in a gentle voice, caressing Xin Ye’s hair. Everybody was smiling in a resplendent way.

They had smiled and laughed so happily since the last time they had seen Lin Feng. Lin Feng made them truly happy.

“Fei Fei, you’re back too!” said Yue Meng He grabbing her hand and smiling in a resplendent way.

“Auntie!” said Liu Fei. She had a different feeling now. Since she was closer to Lin Feng, Yue Meng He was almost her mother now.

“You’ve been through so much!” said Yue Meng He with compassion, “You should call me something else though!”

Back then, Liu Fei had stayed alone in Liu Cang Lan’s grave and she had cried and cried. After Lin Feng left, Yue Meng He used to go and see her all the time. Then she had insisted that Liu Fei should spend time with Xin Ye, but in the end, Liu Fei had decided to leave and go back to Duan Ren City.

Yue Meng He could see that Liu Fei had changed though. She had come back with Lin Feng and she had noticed something different in Liu Fei’s eyes.

When Liu Fei heard Yue Meng He, she lowered her head shyly and said, “Mother!” (translator’s note: in China, when you are engaged, you call your lover’s parents “mother” and “father” or “mom” and “dad” etc.) “Good girl!” said Yue Meng He happily. She hugged Liu Fei and said, “From now on, Lin Hai and I are your mother and your father!”

She knew that Liu Fei had suffered a lot, like Xin Ye. Poor children. Xin Ye was born in a prestigious family and had been used by her family. She didn’t have a mother, her father had died battling.. Lin Feng was the only person they relied on and now he was away most of the time.

“Little Lin Feng is lucky!” said Yue Meng He watching Lin Feng hug Xin Ye. Lin Feng was angry, he wasn’t a baby anymore, but she looked at him in such a tender way that he felt happy.

Xin Ye moved away from Lin Feng, wiped off her tears and smiled in a silly way. Her face was still red.

“You have no tears left!” said Lin Feng caressing her cheeks and smiling.

Lin Feng smiled and said, “Yun Xi, Yi Xue!”

They both smiled at him.

“You’re back, little boy!” said two voices. Two silhouettes appeared in the sky and landed in front of them. They looked at him in a strange way and blushed.

Lin Feng looked at their black faces. He was surprised, laughed, and said, “Mister Chi, Mister Huo, you should wash your face before coming out!”

Everybody burst into laughter when they heard Lin Feng.

“You’re both cultivators of the Tian Qi layer, you should pay attention to your appearance!” said Lin Hai jokingly.

“You shouted and made our concoction explode.” said Mister Chi. Everybody laughed even more. The two old men grinded their teeth.

“Lin Feng, come, you have to tell us everything you saw while traveling.” said Mister Chi looking at Lin Feng as if he had been looking at a treasure.

“Little Lin Feng, I want to know too. What did you do abroad?” said Lin Hai. They couldn’t see Lin Feng’s cultivation level anymore, the difference was too great. Lin Feng was releasing no Qi at all, he simply looked like an ordinary person, but they knew that Lin Feng had probably become a lot stronger.

“Let’s sit down and chat!” said Lin Feng when he saw that

everyone was so curious. Lin Feng and Duan Xin Ye sat down next to each other. Liu Fei sat down next to Duan Xin Ye which made Lin Feng feel very happy. It meant that Xin Ye accepted Lin Feng and Liu Fei's relationship, just like she had accepted Lin Feng and Meng Qing's relationship. Now, they were all like sisters.

Xiao Ya left Lin Feng speechless, she went behind him and put her arms around him.

“In the central part of the continent, there is a province called the Ba Huang Province. In the Ba Huang Province, there are several regions: central Ba Huang, the celestial part of Ba Huang, the brutal part of Ba Huang, the sanguinary part of Ba Huang, the northern, southern, eastern and western parts as well. Each region has its own groups of influence, including influential imperial groups. There are many strong cultivators, beasts, cultivation emperors, beast emperors...”

Lin Feng told them about those influential groups, about what he did while he was there, about Tiantai, about his fellow disciples. Of course, Lin Feng didn't explain the details, he tried to only tell them things in a simple way.

When Lin Feng said he had fought against Zun cultivators, the two old men's faces turned red, but it also made them want to become stronger.

In the Ba Huang Province, there was a powerful influential group called the Celestial Land of Alchemists that acted as a holy grounds for alchemists. They even had an emperor whose specialty was to concoct potions, pills and so on. There was Xue Baguio, the holy girl who had a celestial body.

“Brother, after the celestial girl lost, did she really give you the pill? Did you save Meng Qing?” asked Xiao Ya in Lin Feng's ears.

Lin Feng nodded, “She did, but the members of the Celestial Land of Alchemists weren't happy and wanted to kill me!”

“Beautiful girls have emotions, why didn’t you fool her, brother?” asked Xiao Ya giggling. Lin Feng rolled his eyes.

“How is Meng Qing now?” asked Xin Ye, she looked nervous.

“She’s good, she turned back into a human and now she’s extremely talented now. She’s still in Tiantai practicing cultivation and when you see her again, she will probably be a Zun cultivator!” said Lin Feng smiling.

“A Zun cultivator!” they were all astonished. So quickly? How incredible!

“I wouldn’t have thought I’d have a Zun level daughter-in-law so quickly!” said Yue Meng He smiling. Zun cultivators were legendary cultivators to them, how strong!

“Little Lin Feng, what about your cultivation?” asked Lin Hai. They couldn’t see his cultivation level so he had to ask.

“Eighth Tian Qi layer.” whispered Xiao Ya. Everybody was astonished. Was she joking?

Lin Feng was astonished too. He looked at her and smiled. She quickly said, “Brother, I just said that randomly.”

“Xiao Ya, you’re amazing.” said Lin Feng caressing her head, to which she reacted by tapping his shoulders. “Brother, I’m now a grown up, you can’t touch my hair like that!”

“Are you not my sister anymore because you’re a grown up?” said Lin Feng laughing.

“Little Lin Feng, have you really broken through to the eighth Tian Qi layer?” asked Lin Hai in amazement. Eighth Tian Qi layer, that was incredible. He might even become a Zun cultivator, like in the legends.

“That’s right.” said Lin Feng nodding: “I still have some progress to make before breaking through to the Zun Qi layer though.”

“That’s fine, I trust you, sooner or later, you’ll become a Zun

cultivator and amaze everybody.” said Lin Hai.

In Xue Yue, for many people, the Tian Qi layer was an ultimate goal, but now his son had almost broken through to the Zun Qi layer and he was only in his early twenties!

“Hmph!” Liu Fei groaned, making Lin Feng smile.

“Fei Fei, what’s wrong?” asked Yue Meng He.

“Mother, Lin Feng is hiding the truth!” said Liu Fei smiling.

“Is Lin Feng lying? Isn’t he really a cultivator of the eighth Tian Qi layer?” Lin Hai was staring at Lin Feng. If he hadn’t broken through to the eighth Tian Qi layer, then was he closer to becoming a Zun cultivator?

“Father!” said Liu Fei, making Lin Hai smile.

“You don’t know this, but on the way from Duan Ren City to Yangzhou City, in the former imperial city, we encountered several Zun cultivators!” said Liu Fei.

“And what happened?” asked Lin Hai.

Liu Fei glanced at Lin Feng, smiled and said, “Lin Feng cut a Zun cultivator’s arm off in one strike!”

“Eh...” Lin Hai, Mister Huo and so on were all astonished. Lin Feng had cut off a Zun cultivator’s arm in one strike? Lin Feng had defeated a legendary cultivator in one strike?

“Little Lin Feng, tell us the truth, are you really a cultivator of the eighth Tian Qi layer?” asked Lin Hai.

“I am.” said Lin Feng smiling wryly. Lin Hai was astonished.

“Father, I’m not done!” said Liu Fei in a fragile voice. Lin Hai was surprised, what else?

The others also looked at Liu Fei. Had he killed a Zun cultivator?

“After that, many Zun cultivators rose up in the air and release an incredible Qi, I almost suffocated under their combined

pressure!”

Everybody was listening, they were captivated.

“But Lin Feng said a few words and the Zun cultivators shut their mouths, a Zun cultivator even slapped his own face!”

Chapter 1255 Peaceful Times

Lin Hai and the others looked at Lin Feng in a strange way, was he that strong?

“Little Lin Feng, after Fortune City, did anything happen?” asked Lin Hai curiously.

“Long story made short, a lot happened in Fortune City and I became stronger. Besides that, there’s no need to mention the details, otherwise I could talk for days and days.” said Lin Feng laughing. Suddenly, his facial expression became very serious. Then he asked, “Dad, I heard some people wanted to attack our palace?”

Lin Feng had wanted to ask the entire time, but everybody was so happy that he didn’t want to ruin such a precious moment.

Lin Hai remained silent for a few seconds, nodded and said, “Lin Feng, in Yangzhou City, many strong cultivators have appeared. Many Zun cultivators are in the villages and there are three powerful group who want to invade our palace. They gave us three days to leave, otherwise they’d kill us.”

“Kill them?” Lin Feng looked furious.

“Besides, they couldn’t do that thanks to the deployment spell in the first place, otherwise, they would have already invaded the palace. They even killed a few Chi Xie soldiers.” said Lin Hai. When Lin Feng was there, Lin Hai dealt with the affairs of the country, he had faced those strong cultivators and felt weak in front of them. He could only depend on the deployment spell.

“If we leave, we won’t have the deployment spell anymore, so they can’t decide what they want to do.” said Lin Feng.

“I was wondering if having as many people as possible come into the area of the deployment spell, but if a strong cultivator manages to break it, then they’ll kill us all, and even if they didn’t manage

to break it, we can't stay in there forever." said Lin Hai.

"That's a dilemma." said Mister Huo sighing. They were weak so they were stuck.

"Three days you said?" said Lin Feng.

"Little Lin Feng, you can't fight!" said Yue Meng He in a fragile voice, "There are so many Zun cultivators, even though you're strong and can defeat a few Zun cultivators, you can't deal with Zun cultivators from three monumental influential groups. We can only hide and try to find another solution."

"If nothing works, we'll have to hide in the area of the deployment spell and see how long they will stay in Yangzhou City." said Lin Hai. He also hoped Lin Feng wouldn't fight.

"You need to become stronger, Lin Feng." said Mister Chi. Lin Feng smiled, he knew everybody was worried about him.

"Besides, I sent some people around to scout the country, they're not only in Yangzhou City, they're everywhere in the country. The strongest cultivators, surprisingly, are where you used to study, in the Yun Hai mountain range. I don't know how they go there though."

"They're from the Ba Huang Province, like me." said Lin Feng smiling.

"No wonder they're so strong. They from Ba Huang."

"Little Lin Feng, don't fight, alright? You need time. First things first, are we staying or are we leaving? We'll listen to you." Lin Hai was terribly worried.

"Dad, I understand." said Lin Feng nodding. He didn't explain much because his parents were too worried anyways.

"Alright, Little Lin Feng, you came all the way from Ba Huang Province, so you've had a long trip and must be tired. Stay with Xin Ye." Yue Meng He said smiling. Feng had his own way of doing

things, she had told her son her opinion, so now Lin Feng could decide what he wanted to do.

“Little Lin Feng, Meng Qing, Xin Ye and Fei Fei are all happy to have you in their life, you have to be a responsible man.” she said, this time using telepathy. Her son had so many beautiful women, she was happy and proud, but she also hoped he was a responsible husband. Lin Hai and her had been separated for a long time, so she didn’t hope the same would happen to Lin Feng and the women who loved him.

“Mom, I understand.” said Lin Feng. Yue Meng He glanced at him and smiled. Then, she said to Xin Ye and Liu Fei, “Xin Ye, Fei Fei, enjoy your time with Little Lin Feng.”

Then, they left. Mister Chi and Mister Huo smiled and left Lin Feng alone with the girls.

Xin Ye and Liu Fei looked at Yue Meng He in a shy way. Lin Feng looked at Xin Ye, “Xin Ye, you’ve gone through so much.”

Xin Ye put her hand on Lin Feng’s mouth and said, “You’re back, I’m so happy. Let’s go, there!”

Xin Ye dragged Lin Feng to make him stand up and then walked to Liu Fei and grabbed her hand. “Fei Fei, you’re going to live with me too, right!”

Liu Fei used to live in the General’s headquarters, but now, it was best for her to move on from those sad things.

“Thank you.” said Liu Fei to Xin Ye.

“We’re a family, don’t say thank you. We’re sisters now so let’s go.” the two girls were holding hands and had almost forgot about Lin Feng, making him smile wryly.

“Brother, I’m still the best for you!” said Xiao Ya jumping on Lin Feng’s back.

“Right, you’re the best.” said Lin Feng. She looked so slender and

elegant and at the same time she also acted like a kid, that was strange.

Xin Ye liked silence and elegance, so the place she had settled inside the palace had a river, a cave, some stones, and trees. Xiao Ya and Yun Xi also lived with Xin Ye. A few girls together, living a happy life and not thinking about any of the sad things.

“No hot spring!” said Lin Feng smiling, making Xin Ye’s face turn red.

“Tonight, Fei Fei and I will share a bed, you can sleep in the bamboo forest!” said Xin Ye.

“Eh...” Lin Feng smiled. He had just come back, so why was she so cruel?

“There should be space for a third person!” whispered Lin Feng. Xin Ye gulped down and said, “You’re so indecent!”

“Fei Fei, come with me and just ignore him!” Xin Ye and Liu Fei walked towards the gate and left Lin Feng behind. Like in the past, when Xin Ye and Meng Qing were together, they ignored him.

“Master, you can sleep in my bed and I can share a bed with Yun Xi!” said Yi Xue. She couldn’t help it when she saw Lin Feng smile wryly.

Lin Feng looked at the sky and nodded, “Alright, thank you Yi Xue!”

“Don’t say thank you, you’re the master and I’m your servant. I’ll clean the room for you even.” said Yi Xue running ahead, followed by Yun Xi. Lin Feng looked at Xiao Ya and asked, “Xiao Ya, do you miss your grandpa?”

Xiao Ya remained silent and nodded.

“We’ll go and see him together, sooner or later.” said Lin Feng caressing her head.

“Yep, we have to become even stronger first. There are many

powerful cultivators in the Holy City. Until you go there, you won't understand what a powerful place it is. It's even more incredible than the Ba Huang Province." said Xiao Ya giggling.

"Xiao Ya, you should become stronger too, good luck!" said Lin Feng smiling. Lin Feng was becoming stronger and stronger, so he knew even more things. Back then, Mister Xiao had given him a talisman, it wasn't complete but it contained a thread of godly awareness, and even though it was only a thread, Mister Xiao had terrified a Zun cultivator. Mister Xiao's strength must be unfathomable.

Chapter 1256 Xin Ye's Path

Lin Feng was lying on a bed that night, his eyes were open and he was enjoying the calmness of the night.

Unfortunately, those next several days weren't going to be peaceful, especially in the Yun Hai mountain range. So for the time being, he wanted to enjoy the calmness and peacefulness of being with his friends and family.

Lin Feng heard the door, smiled and closed his eyes.

Xin Ye's head poked in. She slowly walked towards him and lied down next to Lin Feng.

However, Lin Feng acted as if he was sound asleep.

"You're pretending!" said Xin Ye unhappily and then she shook Lin Feng. Lin Feng burst into laughter, he grabbed her head and dragged her to him.

"What, you missed me?" said Lin Feng holding her tight. She turned red and nodded.

"And you're sleeping here happily, but you didn't even come to look for me." said Xin Ye unhappily.

"I was afraid to be indecent!" said Lin Feng.

"Hmph!" Lin Feng pulled her face to his and kissed her lips. Xin Ye became petrified, her eyes were suddenly filled with endless love and passion.

Lin Feng put his hands on her face and said, "Xin Ye, how come you've become so strong?"

Lin Feng thought that the strongest cultivator of the palace was neither his father, his mother, Mister Chi nor Mister Huo, but Xin Ye!

She had already broken through to the fifth Tian Qi layer, a few more levels and she'd start scaring Xue Yue with her cultivation

level alone. How come though? After all, in the past, she didn't like practicing cultivation that much.

Xin Ye looked at him in a strange way as if she wasn't sure either, "I don't know either. Suddenly, it was as if someone had taught me cultivation, and suddenly my skills were getting even better."

Lin Feng was surprised. How strange.

Xin Ye and Yue Xin had so many things in common and they looked exactly the same.

"Lin Feng, what's wrong?" Xin Ye asked because Lin Feng had suddenly looked strange.

"I'm alright." said Lin Feng in a gentle way. Xin Ye just smiled in a gentle way.

"Lin Feng, Fei Fei is still in my room, I'll sleep here, you go and join her." said Xin Ye pushing Lin Feng.

Lin Feng shook his head, smiled and said, "You came here, do you want to escape from the devil now? Mwahaha!"

Xin Ye's face turned completely red when she heard him. Lin Feng's hand slid into her clothes.

Xin Ye turned her head and she didn't look at him, her face was extremely red.

Lin Feng was terribly aroused. He was moving slowly as he grabbed her head and made her turn around. Then he kissed her passionately. At the same time, he put his hand on her perfect breasts and touched her gently, making her moan. Xin Ye put her arms around Lin Feng, slowly getting into the mood.

Lin Feng slowly took her clothes off, they took each other in the arms and became one.

"Xin Ye!" said Lin Feng while he was on top of Xin Ye.

Xin Ye opened her eyes and looked at Lin Feng.

“Xin Ye, no matter what happens, you must remember that I love you deeply, you’re my beloved wife!” said Lin Feng, while continuing to make love with her.

“Alright! I know!” said Xin Ye dragging Lin Feng close to her again. She only loved Lin Feng. He was the closest person she had in her life.

Xin Ye didn’t try to hide her moaning, her voice was loud and could be heard all around, even outside of the room.

“Lin Feng, that’s my world, make love to me like a beast!” said Xin Ye. She was terribly aroused, her voice incredibly arousing too. Lin Feng then made love to her with even more passion.

After a long time, they stopped and snuggled, it all felt like a dream. Xin Ye was in Lin Feng’s arm, she was sweating, and her face was red. She felt shy after finishing and didn’t dare look at Lin Feng.

Lin Feng didn’t say anything, he just held Xin Ye in his arms and caressed her. A moment before, while they were making love, it seemed like they had ended up in another world. Xin Ye seemed like she had learnt how to create a parallel world. Lin Feng had also learnt how to cast territorial spells when he had broken through to the fifth Tian Qi layer, but he didn’t ask her about that. Instead, he just held her tight, as if he were scared that she would leave him.

“Humans belong to the Earth, the Earth belongs to the sky, the sky follows Taoism, and Taoism follows nature. Nothing controls anything, nature takes its course, the heart and the mind, feelings and desires, let us awake to the truth and attain enlightenment!” said Xin Ye raising her head and looking at Lin Feng.

Nature didn’t oppress the heart and the mind, it didn’t oppress desires and feelings, everything was natural, the ten thousand things of creation were part of nature.

No wonder Xin Ye had become so strong, her ways of thinking had changed completely. She had already started walking on the path of enlightenment.

“You’ve become so strong, my little Xin Ye!” said Lin Feng smiling. Xin Ye smiled, she was still very pure, she was in love, and Lin Feng acknowledging her!

“My silly girl!” said Lin Feng cuddling with Xin Ye. Then, they fell asleep, relaxed and happy. Nothing could pollute their thoughts.

That night, Lin Feng slept great. When he woke up, Xin Ye was already dressed and sitting next to him, she was caressing his hair and looking at him.

“Xin Ye, I want to do it again!” said Lin Feng jokingly. Xin Ye blushed and rolled her eyes, “Hurry up and get out of bed. I need to clean the room, it’s Yi Xue’s room!”

“Eh...” Lin Feng smiled wryly and got up. He had forgotten it was Yi Xue’s room.

After a short while, they finished cleaning the room and got out.

“Brother!” said Xiao Ya as if she had been waiting outside for a while. She then looked at Xin Ye, her eyes were twinkling as she said, “Xin Ye, the clothes you put on today look really nice!”

Xin Ye blushed when she heard that. Xiao Ya laughed and walked towards Lin Feng, she grabbed his hand and said, “Brother, yesterday evening, you had your fun with Xin Ye, so today, you have to stay with me because we rarely do things together.”

“Alright, we can spend some time together.” said Lin Feng caressing her head.

“And Yun Xi and Yi Xue also want to come.” said Xiao Ya giggling.

“Alright, altogether!” said Lin Feng nodding. He hadn’t had any

time to walk around in Yangzhou City yet. Lin Feng was happy to walk around, explore, see his city. After two days, he would start taking care of personal matters again. He was wondering what it looked like inside the Yun Hai mountain range. There were still strong cultivators in Yangzhou City though, he had to see what he could do about that. If something happened in Yangzhou City, the whole country would be in trouble.

Early in the morning, inside Yangzhou City, it was particularly calm and peaceful. They were walking on the main road, the breeze was brushing against their bodies.

“What a beautiful girl, who is that young man man? He looks extraordinary and rich!” thought some people. A man and a few beautiful girls walking on the street, how could people not notice that? Besides, they seemed quite close. Amongst the two most beautiful girls, one looked natural and pure, the other looked hot and seducing. There was also a slender and elegant girl.

“Brother, look!” said Xiao Ya running towards a vendor’s booth. There were all sorts of things there, hairpins, toys, etc. In Yangzhou City, there were many stands with such things, but in the Ba Huang Province, such things were extremely rare.

Lin Feng felt calm and peaceful. People in Yangzhou City were stronger than they used to be. Lin Feng looked at Xiao Ya and felt happy.

“Trot, trot, trot...” in the distance, there were horses sprinting.

The leaders were a young man and a young girl. The young man looked extraordinary while the girl looked heroic. She was wearing a fiery-red robe and she was beautiful, but looked indifferent.

“That’s Lin Qian, the beautiful girl from the Lin Clan, unfortunately, the Lin Clan expelled Lin Feng in the past, otherwise Yangzhou City would be theirs!” thought some people when they saw that girl. In the past, the Lin Clan had expelled Lin Feng and then he had started rising and ruling over Xue Yue,

everybody knew that stuff. Everybody talked about the legendary Lin Feng when having a cup of tea or a meal with friends and family. Of course, sometimes people also thought about Lin Qian, apart from Lin Feng, she was the strongest cultivator of the Lin Clan.

Especially those days, since Lin Qian had come back to the Lin Clan, she had become quite strong!

Chapter 1257 Gathering in the Palace

Lin Feng also noticed the girl in red, riding a horse. He looked calm and yet, a bit surprised.

“Lin Qian!” thought Lin Feng. Seeing her made him remember a lot of things. Lin Qian used to be the most dazzling young cultivator of the Lin Clan and she used to despise him. She had even made friends with Chu Zhan Peng who was a great cultivator, until Lin Feng took care of him.

Now, Lin Qian had already broken through to the Tian Qi layer, but she hadn’t broken through to the Tian Qi layer for a long time yet. In fact, her Qi appeared rigid. For Lin Feng, that was nothing, but for the Lin Clan, that was incredible and they felt terribly proud to have such a cultivator.

Lin Qian made her horse stop not far from Lin Feng and she looked at him. Lin Feng looked confident and at ease, handsome, and as young as before. However, his Qi had changed. Back then, Lin Feng looked excited and impulsive, now he looked calm, almost like he was at peace with himself. Lin Qian didn’t know what to think.

“I can’t see how strong he is!” thought Lin Qian, disappointed. She had practiced cultivation diligently to surpass him and she was full of hope, but now she couldn’t see how strong he was, so he was probably a medium-level Tian cultivator.

“Do you know him?” asked the young man next to Lin Qian. Surprisingly, in Xue Yue, there was another young man who looked like he had power and influence. He was also surrounded by many beautiful girls, none of them were any weaker than Lin Qian.

“I don’t.” said Lin Qian indifferently and calmly. Then, that young man smiled coldly and trotted towards Lin Feng.

“Piss off!” shouted that young man in a cold way. He punched the

air in front of him and a hand appeared.

Lin Qian looked at the young man, she appeared emotionless, but on the inside, she was happy. She still couldn't defeat Lin Feng, but the young man who was with her probably could, he had to be stronger..

An illusion appeared and a strong wind started blowing.

"Slash..." Lin Feng performed a hand-knife strike in the air. The illusion disappeared and the wind stopped blowing.

He stopped the horse and sword Qi emerged. The horse neighed and collapsed, dead. The young man frowned, jumped forwards and threw himself at Lin Feng like a ferocious animal.

"You're acting recklessly!" shouted that young man furiously. Golden lights appeared around his hand.

Lin Feng stretched out his hand slowly. When the young man saw that Lin Feng was still calm and indifferent, it made him even more furious.

"Kacha!" a subtle sound spread in the air and then the young man gave a horrible shriek. Lin Feng grabbed him by the throat and was holding him in the air.

"Ah..." the young man kept shouting furiously. His hand was broken, his face was deathly pale, and he was suffocating.

"You dare attack me!" said the young man whose eyes were now bloodshot. He was glaring at Lin Feng. In a futile country such as Xue Yue, someone dared attack him and break his hand. He was acting arrogantly as if he had forgotten what had just happened.

Lin Feng didn't say anything, he just violently threw the young man to the ground, causing the ground to break. A crater appeared, blood splashed, and the young man coughing out blood. His face was completely white and his organs were torn to shreds.

Lin Qian was astonished and shaking. How was that possible?

She knew how strong that young man was, he had broken through to the seventh Tian Qi layer! How could Lin Feng defeat him in one strike?

“Lin Feng, stop!” shouted Lin Qian when she saw that Lin Feng was walking towards that young man again.

Lin Feng looked at her and said indifferently, “May I help you?”

“You can’t offend him. You don’t want anything to happen to your family and friends, so stop.” shouted Lin Qian. That young man’s clan had invaded the Lin Clan, if anything happened to him while she was having a walk with him, something bad could happen to the Lin Clan.

“I can’t offend him?” said Lin Feng indifferently. Then, Yi Xue said to Lin Feng using telepathy, “Young master, I’ve seen him before, he’s from one of the three powerful families who threatened our government.”

Lin Feng looked at Lin Qian in a cold way, making her feel scared.

“If the Lin Clan gets involved, I won’t be as merciful as I may have been!” said Lin Feng. Lin Qian ran towards the young man who was shouting in pain.

“Lin Feng, that’s the king of Xue Yue, that’s Lin Feng!”

“No wonder he’s with so many beautiful girls, our king is back!”

Many people noticed them after Lin Qian shouted his name, everybody knew who he was. Also, everybody knew that some people were threatening the imperial palace of Xue Yue. Now that Lin Feng was back, what would happen?”

“Ah!” that young man realized his cultivation had been crippled, so he was furious. For someone from the Ba Huang Province, having your cultivation crippled was a nightmare, it was the same as being dead or a piece of trash. What a humiliation!

“I’ll destroy your whole family and clan!” said the young man

furiously.

“You’ll regret Lin Feng.” said Lin Qian pulling a long face. If the young man’s clan was furious, for her, it would be a nightmare.

“I don’t need you to worry about me.” said Lin Feng indifferently. Then, he kicked the young man whose body flew away in Lin Qian’s direction.

Lin Qian caught him and Lin Feng said, “Piss off!”

“Trot!” Her horse left with the young man. Then she said, “You will regret this!”

Lin Feng didn’t pay any attention to her. Since Lin Feng knew that young man was from one of the three groups of influence who threatened the country, it was an even better reason to cripple his cultivation.

Lin Feng looked at the girl feeling sorry. He smiled and said, “It seems like we’re good for today.”

“Oh no!” said Xiao Ya annoyed. They already had to go back.

“King Lin Feng is back!”

“Let’s go to the palace to see those three influential groups. Now that Lin Feng has offended one of them, the consequences will be tragic. Maybe the king will just hide in the protected area.” thought some people watching Lin Feng leave. Even though their king was strong, there were so many Zun cultivators, so what could he do against them?

Lin Qian went back to the Lin Clan and told the young man’s family that some people from the government of Yangzhou had crippled his cultivation. Then, many people left the Lin Clan and flew towards the imperial palace of Xue Yue.

After they left, Lin Qian told her clan that the one who had crippled the young man’s cultivation was Lin Feng. Her clan still had mixed feelings about him. Last time, Lin Feng had amazed the

whole country, and the whole town. Some of them hoped that Lin Feng would come back to their clan, but they had been too unfair to Lin Feng and his father. How could Lin Feng go back to the Lin Clan?

Yangzhou City was too small for Zun cultivators. When the two other groups of influence heard about what was happening, they also went to the government. They wouldn't have to wait two more days it seemed.

Everybody was going to the governmental buildings now!

Chapter 1258 Sharing the Imperial Palace

After Lin Feng went back to the governmental buildings, Lin Feng made everyone get inside the protection area, he didn't want them to get injured or killed. After all, they couldn't compete with Zun cultivators.

Three powerful groups with Zun cultivators, even though the people of Yangzhou City had accepted their presence for a while, they were scared that they could destroy the country.

"Little Feng, you're going to do something, luckily, you gave us time to get prepared!" said Lin Hai, he sounded extremely worried.

Lin Feng smiled and said nothing. He took out a sword talisman. With Jiange's speed, no matter who had arrived first, whether they had used the Tian Xu Teleportation Portal or not, everybody should be in Xue Yue now, including Jiange.

Dealing with three powerful groups shouldn't be a problem, and after dealing with those people, he'd have to go to the Yun Hai mountain range. The palace wasn't guarded by enough strong cultivators, so Lin Feng intended to make some strong cultivators from Jiange protect the palace of Yangzhou City and the valleys of Xue Yue.

"Plops!" Lin Feng broke the talisman and smiled. Invading his palace wouldn't be that easy!

"If they want to attack, they can. We'll just stay in the protected area, but I don't think they'll stay in Yangzhou City forever." whispered Yue Meng He. Lin Hai nodded and said, "I wouldn't have thought that a powerful group would stay at the Lin's, I hope they're not plotting something!"

Even though the Lin Clan despised Lin Hai, he had their blood after all.

"Get the hell out of there!"

“Get the hell out of there... get the hell out of there...” an extremely loud voice echoed, making the palace shake.

“They arrived quickly.” whispered Lin Hai.

The imperial guards were at the front of the protected area while Lin Hai and the others were on the edges. Between them, there was nothing. The first powerful group to arrive was the group which had stayed at the Lin’s. The young man whose cultivation had been crippled by Lin Feng was there too, but someone was helping him walk.

“Dad, that’s him. Help me destroy him!” said the young man. Lin Feng had crippled his cultivation, so there would be no mercy.

At that moment, Lin Hai had activated the deployment spell and oppressive energies invaded the area. Even Zun cultivators couldn’t break that spell.

“Do you think that you can hide in that protection spell?” said the young man’s father. “Initially, I wanted to scare you away, but since you’re asking for it, I’ll kill you all regardless!”

“Dad, I want all those girls!” said the young man pointing at the beautiful women standing behind Lin Feng.

“Alright, I’ll give them all to you.” said that Zun cultivator.

“Are you done talking shit?” said Lin Feng indifferently.

“If you want to attack, can you hurry up, please?” said Lin Feng, further infuriating those people. The young man’s father turned around and said, “Let’s surround the protected area and set the walls on fire, we’ll slowly burn them to death like roasted pigs.”

“Alright. What a bunch of reckless insects!” said someone else. They couldn’t imagine that such a small country would dare offend them.

“Besides, they called that building an imperial palace, something belonging to a king. How can they be so ignorant.”

A second powerful group arrived.

“Remember, do not destroy the buildings, even though a bunch of insects live here, the buildings are extremely beautiful. In the future, this territory will be ours.” said one of the leaders.

“Bunch of ignorant insects, we gave you time and you still didn’t get the hell out of there!” said someone from the third powerful group, just now arriving. Someone from another of the two groups said, “How should we share that “imperial palace” after we’re done?”

“It’s big enough, we can divide it into three parts.” suggested someone else.

“Alright, I don’t mind. We can join hands to destroy the deployment spell and then, those who kill the most people can choose whatever part they want first. What do you think?” asked the young man’s father.

“Join hands to break the deployment spell!” people in the protected area looked terrified. Could so many strong cultivators break the deployment spell? Were they going to die?

The crowd outside of the governmental buildings and in the city center were also terrified.

“Alright, they’re only a bunch of insects. We gave them an opportunity and they let it slip, so let’s kill them!”

At that moment, Lin Qian and the Lin Clan arrived too, The government of Yangzhou City could be destroyed at any moment, so they had mixed feelings.

“I told you that you would regret what you did and now you’re going to die.” said Lin Qian. She wanted to fight on the young man’s side now, otherwise, his clan would be offended and they’d kill them.

Lin Feng looked at her and smiled indifferently, “Stop overthinking things.”

“Lin Feng was surprisingly remaining calm under this pressure, does he have that much faith in his deployment spell?” wondered many people outside of the palace.

“Last time King Lin Feng came back, he surprised all of us.” thought many people.

“You’re dull and stupid. You want to bring about your own destruction.” said Lin Qian.

But Lin Feng didn’t look at her, he just smiled indifferently. Jiange people had arrived already.

Lin Feng turned to the three powerful groups, rose up in the air and left the protected area.

“Little Lin Feng!” shouted Lin Hai, he didn’t understand what he was doing.

“Little Lin Feng, what are you doing?” asked Yue Meng He, she was also scared.

“Lin Feng!” shouted Xin Ye.

But Lin Feng turned around, smiled at them in a resplendent way and said, “Don’t worry, just leave them to me!”

His smile was full of confidence.

“He came out!” the crowd was surprised, also wondering what he was doing.

“He’s insane!”

“Tap, tap...” Lin Feng continued to walk in their direction.

“Father!” said the young man whose cultivation had been crippled. He couldn’t wait to see Lin Feng die.

“Who wants to have him? Don’t kill him, just cut off his arms and capture him.” said the young man’s father.

Lin Feng stopped and raised his head, looking at the three groups. Then, he said indifferently, “I hope you remember what

you just said because I will.”

“Eh?” the enemies were surprised.

“What a naive guy.” thought some people. How could Lin Feng be so confident?

“How stupid!” A Zun cultivator came out and looked at Lin Feng in a disdainful way, “Little boy, you are just a frog in a well.”

He condensed fire energies in his hand and the temperature suddenly increased. Then, he threw a fireball and launched himself at Lin Feng.

“A Zun cultivator, according to legends, can destroy countless people in a single punch!” thought the crowd.

Chapter 1259 Jiange's Intervention

Lin Feng rose up in the air and raised his fist at the fireball. Suddenly, a gigantic black hand appeared which blotted out the sky. The fireball seemingly couldn't move forwards as the terrifying demonic Qi rolled in waves in the air.

“Kaboom!” the two hands collided. The Zun cultivator's attack was blocked and destroyed.

“Ah...” the Zun cultivator gave a horrible shriek as his arm exploded. His face was now deathly pale. A strong wind brushed against his body. He lowered his head just in time to see a fist reach his chest. Then his organs were crushed.

His body fell down and the atmosphere was suddenly eerily silence. They were all staring at Lin Feng, he had killed a Zun cultivator in one punch!

“Our King!” the Chi Xie inside the protected area were amazed. One strike! One shot! That was their general, their king!

“Little Feng is so strong, he can kill ordinary Zun cultivators in one punch. But there are so many strong cultivators here.” thought Lin Hai and Yue Meng He, still extremely nervous. They were proud, but at the same time, there were so many strong cultivators in front of them!

“Boom boom, boom boom!” Lin Qian's heart suddenly started pounding, like it was going to explode. All the other members of the Lin Clan felt exactly the same. They knew Lin Feng's past better than anyone else. Now, the piece of trash they had expelled from the clan could kill legendary Zun cultivators in one punch!

“Dad, one person isn't enough, you should join hands or you should make a cultivator of the second Zun Qi layer attack him. That should be enough to destroy him easily.” said the young man.

His father nodded and said, “Unfortunately, we found a beast

here, but as before, he has to die. Who wants to kill him this time?”

“I’m going.” said a cultivator of the second Zun Qi layer. He released Qi and was quickly bathing in a golden fire Qi. There were a few black dots in his fire as well.

“Killing a cultivator of the eighth Tian Qi layer is no problem for you, but you shouldn’t underestimate him.” said the young man’s father using telepathy.

“I know, I will use a cosmos burning punch and kill him in a single punch.” said that cultivator. The young man’s father nodded. The Cosmos Burning Punch contained fire abstruse energies, so it was extremely powerful.

He landed in front of Lin Feng, “Die!” shouted that cultivator furiously. A gigantic Cosmos Burning Punch appeared and descended from the sky. The ground began charring under its heat.

“Die.” yelled the young man. Everybody was expecting the worst for Lin Feng.

However, a dazzling sword appeared in the sky. It descended and cleaved the Cosmos Burning Punch in half and the silhouette in the sky strangely stopped moving.

“What’s going on? That sword attack was so fast.” the crowd was shook. Blood splattered, causing the crowd to hold their breaths. The silhouette in the sky was a cultivator of the second Zun Qi layer. He and his fire had been cut in two.

“How strong!” thought those from Yangzhou City.

Lin Qian and the Lin Clan were surprised again. Lin Feng had become so strong that they couldn’t even imagine what it was like to be that strong. Some of them honestly believed that they were dreaming.

“You’re not from here. You’re from abroad!” said the young man’s father, trying to judge Lin Feng. Lin Feng had only broken

through to the eighth Tian Qi layer and was already an incredible fighter. Even the ten strongest young cultivators from the Ba Huang Province weren't capable of that.

"Does that matter?" said Lin Feng sounding indifferent. He glanced over the three powerful groups.

"Kill him, together!" said the young man.

His father looked at the two other powerful groups and said, "Don't you have some strong cultivators?"

But the leader from one of the groups frowned, a cultivator of the eighth Tian Qi layer had killed a cultivator of the second Zun Qi layer using only a sword!

There was one person that fit that description in the Ba Huang Province!

"Hehe, we only came here for one thing. How could we steal other people's territories?" said that person smiling. Huh? They had all agreed that they wanted to kill them all and share their territory, but now he wanted to back off?! Even if Lin Feng was able to kill cultivators of the second Zun Qi layer, that was no reason to run away now!

"What do you mean?" asked the young man's father. Then, he looked at the leader from the other group and he frowned too.

Then, he looked at Lin Feng again and thought about something, "Your Excellency, who are you?"

Whoever had just talked realized something after hearing that question. He was suddenly furious, what a moron! He then hastily said, "I have nothing to do with what happened today. I'm off."

"Wait, wait!" said Lin Feng. That person looked upset and glanced at the young man's father furiously.

"Now he wants to go!" thought Lin Feng smiling coldly. He said indifferently: "If you want to leave, try and see what happens."

said Lin Feng.

He slowly turned around, his mouth twitched and he said to Lin Feng, "I just came to watch as a guest. Please forgive me if I said anything that offended you!"

"As a guest?" said Lin Feng smiling joyfully. Lin Feng wanted to play, to have some fun. He could use them now, so why not enjoy it?

"What's his name?" asked the young man's father as if he had thought about something. He looked terribly unhappy and was glaring at Lin Qian.

Lin Qian looked skeptical, what was wrong with those people? Why had they changed their opinions so suddenly?

"Lin Feng!" said Lin Qian. Only two words, but they were two explosions in their hearts.

That young man was Lin Feng!

The people from Yangzhou City saw how astonished those people were and how vast their facial expressions changed. What was going on? Why did three powerful groups react like that? Even the young man whose cultivation had been crippled by Lin Feng looked terrified, his face turned deathly pale.

Lin Qian couldn't know that Lin Feng's name could have such repercussions.

Lin Feng's parents also looked astonished, was Lin Feng that famous?

Lin Hai looked at Liu Fei and remembered what she had told him about encountering some Zun cultivators on their way way over.

"Is Little Lin Feng famous in the Ba Huang Province?" whispered Lin Hai.

At that moment, Lin Feng gazed into the distance and recognized some sword Qi whistling. Then, some silhouettes pierced through

the clouds and quickly made their way over.

“What a terrifying group of people.” thought the crowd shaking.

The faces of the three powerful groups suddenly turned deathly pale, like sheets of paper. Those people were from... Jiange!

Chapter 1260 The Slaves!

“Oh no, such bad luck!” thought the people from the three powerful groups. They knew that they were facing Lin Feng so now they knew that those people who were arriving were from Jiange.

They regretted everything now. Who could have thought that Lin Feng, a genius who had recently risen in the Ba Huang Province, would appear in the imperial palace of Xue Yue. Besides, it seemed like Lin Feng was from there, that tiny country.

“A cultivator from such a small country has amazed everyone in the Ba Huang Province!” How had Lin Feng ended up in Ba Huang?

The crowd looked at the arriving cultivators, there were thirty-six strong cultivators in total. They all bowed in front of Lin Feng at the same time and shouted in unison, “Young master!”

Lin Feng was the leader of those terrifyingly strong people?

“Kacha!” Lin Hai clenched his fists and his bones crackled. He couldn’t believe his eyes.

Yue Meng He, Xin Ye and all the others were completely dumbstruck. The Chi Xie army, everyone in the palace was astonished and had the feeling they were suffocating. Their general, their king, had conquered other territories and possessed other armies? Was that why those three powerful groups seemed terrified after hearing Lin Feng’s name?

“Xue Yue, Lin Feng”, why isn’t it, “Lin Clan, Lin Feng” instead!” thought the Lin Clan.

Lin Feng looked calm and serene. He looked at the thirty-six strong cultivators.

“Surround them!” demanded Lin Feng.

“Roger, Young master!” said the strong cultivators from Jiange.

Their sword Qi soared and their silhouettes flickered as they surrounded the three powerful groups.

“Lin Feng, Your Excellency, I just told you we only came as guests, please forgive us!” said one of the leaders smiling. But Lin Feng ignored him and said, “If anyone takes one step, kill them!”

“Roger!” said the strong cultivators from Jiange.

“How strong are the cultivators who call Lin Feng ‘Young master’?” thought the crowd. They were curious now. They couldn’t know who those strong cultivators from Jiange were. They could only use their eyes to make guesses.

“Lin Feng, Your Excellency, what can we do for you to forgive us? We’ll do anything.” said the strong cultivator when he saw that Lin Feng wasn’t listening to him.

Lin Feng ignored him again. Those people wanted to kill his friends and family a moment before.

The enemies noticed one particular person from Jiange, an old man that they had seen before. He was one of the senior officials of Jiange, an extremely strong Zun cultivator. He was a lot stronger than some of the Zun cultivators who were at Mister Wen’s birthday ceremony. He might have already broken through to the eighth Zun Qi layer.

“Can you keep those people under control?” asked Lin Feng to the older Zun cultivator. Even though those people should die, they could also become slaves and protect the palace.

“In Jiange, we have a godly awareness technique where we can divide into many swords and control people’s godly awareness, but the caster’s godly awareness must be stronger than the enemies’. Therefore, only cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer can control them.” replied the old man from Jiange respectfully.

“Apart from you, are there any other cultivators of the top of the Zun Qi layer?” asked Lin Feng.

“Jian Ling Kong, Jian Ling Xiao!” shouted the senior official loudly. Two silhouettes flickered and landed in front of Lin Feng, they shouted in unison, “At your service, Young master!”

“Two more cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer!” thought Lin Feng. He was satisfied. Three cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer was already incredible, even in the Ba Huang Province.

“I’m going to ask you something, did they get involved in your plan to invade the imperial palace?” asked Lin Feng pointing at Lin Qian and the Lin Clan. If they had accepted to help them, Lin Feng would never forgive them.

“It has nothing to do with them.” said the young man’s father honestly. “Lin Feng, Your Excellency, we made a mistake and we are willing to give you all our treasures. Please forgive us and let us go, don’t take over our godly awareness!”

“Control your godly awareness?” whispered Lin Feng. He smiled coldly and said, “You wanted to kill us, and those who would kill the most would choose their territories first, but now, you want to live? That’s ridiculous!”

“I don’t want to see any blood lost.” said Lin Feng indifferently to the senior official from Jiange. The senior official understood and shook his hand, “I want you to work cleanly!”

“Slash, slash...” sword Qi dashed to the skies. The thirty something cultivators’ silhouettes flickered and the enemies’ faces turned deathly pale!

“No...” shouted someone furiously. They wanted to escape, but sword their sword Qi was overwhelming.

The sword lights quickly disappeared, but there were still trails of sword Qi left in the air. The crowd realized that nobody was left on the side of the young man’s group. Just like Lin Feng had said, there was no blood at all.

“Those people who call Lin Feng “Young Master” are terrifying.”

thought the crowd.

“You two, take a group each and take control over them!” said Lin Feng to Jian Ling Kong and Jian Ling Xiao.

“Roger, Young master!” said those two cultivators nodding in unison. One landed in front of a group, and the other in front of the another group.

The two cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer released their godly awareness towards their third eyes.

After taking control of all those people, they could see everything they were doing. If they ever betrayed them, the strong cultivators from Jiange could simply kill them. From now on, they were slaves.

“I will give you ten years. During those ten years, you’ll work for the imperial palace of Xue Yue. After those ten years, I will let you go. Of course, in ten years, if I consider that you haven’t taken your duty seriously, don’t blame for being merciless.” said Lin Feng indifferently. Their life was in Lin Feng’s hands!

“Jian Ling Kong, Jian Ling Xiao, you two stay in the imperial palace for now and protect the people who live there!” said Lin Feng to the two cultivators of the top of the Zun Qi layer. There were still some problems to solve in Xue Yue, so for the time being, Lin Feng had to make sure Yangzhou City was safe.

“Roger, Young master!” said Jian Ling Kong and Jian Ling Xiao.

“You bring the others to the Yun Hai mountain range, don’t fight anyone else and wait for my orders!” said Lin Feng to the senior official of Jiange. He nodded and left with the rest of the group. They were now heading for the Yun Hai mountain range!

Chapter 1261 Going to the Yun Hai mountain range

“They left!” thought the crowd, both astonished and confused still.

“Dad!” said Lin Feng. Lin Hai came to him and smiled.

Lin Feng walked towards his dad and glanced at the two powerful groups coldly. They were all dumbstruck and shaking, they still couldn’t believe that they had become slaves.

“From now on, you will obey my father, understood?” said Lin Feng. Those people’s mouths twitched, but then they saw Lin Feng’s eyes filled with murder, so they immediately nodded one after the other, “We understand!”

“Dad, if any one of them disobeys, tell those two and they’ll kill them!” said Lin Feng to his father.

Lin Feng had never thought that someday, he’d have Zun cultivators as slaves!

“If there is anything you don’t understand about cultivation, you can also ask them anything.” said Lin Feng. Lin Hai smiled, indeed, they could learn a lot to learn from Zun cultivators.

Lin Feng looked at Lin Qian and the Lin Clan. They didn’t belong to the same world anymore.

“Piss off!” shouted Lin Feng to Lin Qian.

Lin Feng then turned around and didn’t look at her again.

She should have been happy that Lin Feng didn’t kill them, but she was sad. Lin Feng looked at her with despise each time he saw her. She had taken such great efforts to become stronger, and because of that she thought she’d be able to catch up with him at some point, but the difference was now too great.

She turned around, looking extremely depressed and left. The Lin Clan also looked at Lin Feng and left, depressed.

People from Yangzhou City also dispersed. They were unable to come back to their senses for a long time after that. There were problems in Yangzhou City, but their king came back and solved all their problems.

Lin Feng had assigned two Zun cultivators to stay in the imperial palace of Xue Yue, that would be great for Lin Hai and the others. They had to take advantage of that opportunity. Lin Feng would have to leave town soon again and he'd continue becoming even stronger.

"Brother, you're so strong!" said all the girls gathering around Lin Feng. Xiao Ya looked extremely excited, she had a huge smile and kept giggling.

"And you! You're strong too! Brother and sister are both very accomplished!" said Lin Feng shrugging and smiling. The Chi Xie soldiers were surprised by his sudden gentle nature, they were glancing at each other, smiling.

"Unfortunately, General Liu will never see how strong you've become." the Chi Xie soldiers saw Lin Feng grab Liu Fei's hand and thought about their former general. General Liu was missing the best moments of his daughter's life and of his soldiers.

"Let's go to the general's headquarters and share some drinks!" said someone. The others nodded and walked towards the palace. The remaining crowd also dispersed.

After that, Lin Feng played chess with his father, chatted with his mother, went to the Yue Clan to see his grandfather, Yue Qing Shan. Yue Qing Shan was extremely happy to hear everything Lin Feng was doing. He was proud to have a grandson who could now kill Zun cultivators!

Lin Feng gave his tear stain to his grandfather. Yue Qing Shan

suddenly seemed to have gained back a few years. He could sense vitality flowing through his body again. Since Yue Qing Shan had only broken through to the Xuan Qi layer, the vitality water was extremely effective for him.

Lin Feng also spent some time with Xin Ye, Liu Fei and the other girls. He spent some days relaxing. And then, finally, Lin Feng left the imperial palace.

Many people accompanied him to the gate.

Lin Feng caressed Xin Ye's cheeks, tickled Xiao Ya's nose, smiled and said, "I'm only going to the Yun Hai mountain range. With my current speed, it only takes me half an hour to get there. I can come back anytime, so you don't need to accompany me to the gate!"

Even though Lin Feng said that, everybody was sad to see him leave once again. Was he going to leave for a few years again, like the last time?

"I'm off!" said Lin Feng. He was happy to have such a great family and such welcoming friends. His gigantic sword appeared, he jumped on it and streaked across the sky.

Lin Feng was riding his sword above the clouds. He sighed, even though he wasn't far from Yangzhou City, he might not go back as he wished. Strong cultivators from the Ba Huang Province had gathered in the mountain range, so something incredible was probably going to happen.

In the past, Lin Feng needed ten day while riding a horse to go from Yangzhou City to the Yun Hai mountain range, but now he only needed half an hour. When he saw the Yun Hai mountain range again, he sighed sadly. It didn't look like the Yun Hai mountain range anymore, there was only one mountain left.

Back when, there were people everywhere inside the Yun Hai mountain range and up to the Black Wind Mountain. Now, there

were only people from the Ba Huang Province.

“What’s going on in the Yun Hai mountain range?” thought Lin Feng. On the ground, many people rose up in the air and blocked him, “You can’t go that way. It’s a sealed area.”

“Sealed?” asked Lin Feng. “Which group are you from?”

“Mind your own business, you have nothing to do here, especially given that you’re a trivial cultivator of the Tian Qi layer. Just piss off!” said one of them coldly.

Lin Feng looked at them coldly and released some terrifying sword Qi, “Die!”

Dazzling sword lights appeared as well as thunders and the atmosphere started shaking.

“You’re Lin Feng!” said that person after recognizing his Tian Ji Sword. He punched the air but the Tian Ji Sword continued moving towards him.

“Be merciful!” said the others moving towards the Tian Ji Sword as well. The space violently shook as they finally managed to block the Tian Ji Sword.

“Crrr... crrr...” the Tian Ji Sword finally stopped, but continued emitting whistling sounds.

“Since you’re Lin Feng, the area is, of course, not sealed for you. Please come in!” said that person. His facial expression had drastically changed as he moved aside.

“Come back!” said Lin Feng recalling his Tian Ji Sword. His gigantic sword continued emitting whistling sounds as he moved forwards again.

Chapter 1262 The Great Emperor's Historical Remains!

Lin Feng landed on a small hill and sat down cross-legged to observe the crowd.

“The Wen Clan!” A thousand meters to his left, someone smiled and nodded at Lin Feng. It was Wen Tian Ge. Only the strongest people from Ba Huang Province could go there.

“Eh?” Lin Feng sensed that someone was looking at him in a cold way. Ten thousand meters away, there were people from the Qi Clan. Lin Feng noticed a particular young man glaring at him.

“Where’s my sister?” asked the young man. The lights emerged from his eyes which made the ground shake. He was one of the three heroic young cultivators of the Qi Clan, Qi Tian Xu, Qi Jiao Jiao and Qi Tian Sheng’s big brother. When he was younger, he was also one of the ten strongest young cultivators of the province.

Amongst those three heroes, Qi Tian Sheng and Qi Tian Xu were incredible, Qi Jiao Jiao was slightly weaker, but since she was also one of the four most beautiful girls from the Ba Huang Province, she was also considered one of the three heroes.

Unfortunately, amongst the three heroes of the Qi Clan, Qi Tian Sheng had died and his sister was held captive by Lin Feng. As a big brother, he hated Lin Feng. If Lin Feng didn’t have Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword, he would fearlessly attack Lin Feng right now and kill him.

“She’s alive!” said Lin Feng indifferently. Lin Feng had heard of the three heroes from the Qi Clan so he knew that Qi Tian Xu existed.

“I will definitely kill you someday!” said Qi Tian Xu before turning around.

Lin Feng ignored him and sat down again and closed his eyes.

There were people from so many powerful groups, all except Tiantai. Tiantai didn't have the same recognition as the other powerful groups yet.

Lin Feng also realized that apart from those he had killed already, Qi Tian Sheng and Bai Qiu Luo, the other eight strongest young cultivators from Ba Huang were all there as well. After Fortune City, they had all broken through to the Zun Qi layer already. Of course, they still needed to travel around to become stronger.

Apart from them, Lin Feng saw many other people he knew, for example: Feng Xuan, Xue Baguio, the thunderbird and others he knew from Fortune City. The thunderbird looked at Lin Feng, but he looked scared. Lin Feng had changed in Fortune City, so much so that the thunderbird couldn't offend him anymore. Lin Feng had already defeated Long Teng and Qi Tian Sheng.

As far as the brutal part of Ba Huang was concerned, only Mo Peng the great oriental greenfinch roc from the Bestial Imperial Palace could challenge Lin Feng.

But Lin Feng didn't pay attention to him. He opened his eyes, stood up and saw someone flying over to him. Lin Feng smiled and said, "You're here too!"

"Hehe, so many of my friends are here, of course I had to come too." said Yuan Fei smiling. "But, Jun Mo Xi didn't come. I heard something horrible was happening in the palace of the immortals, the old emperor is about to die."

"He's going to die!" Lin Feng was astonished. Such incredibly bad news! If an emperor died and there was nobody to replace him, the situation could become dangerous for them.

There were no new emperors to replace him in the palace of the immortals, but at least the emperor had chosen Jun Mo Xi to replace him.

"Yes, luckily, all the powerful groups from the Ba Huang

Province are here in this small country. If nobody had noticed that the Wen Clan was paying particular attention to this place, everybody would have waited for the palace of the immortals' emperor to die." said Yuan Fei.

"What is going on here?" asked Lin Feng. After leaving the Ba Huang Province, he didn't know what had since.

"Some people say that there are some historical remains belonging to the three lives great emperor. Back in the antiquity, a great war happened between great emperors, so there could be some great treasures here." explained Yuan Fei to Lin Feng. Some people had revealed it in the Ba Huang Province on purpose because they wanted to use the Tian Xu Teleportation Portal.

"The three lives great emperor!" Lin Feng was very surprised. He looked at the remaining hills and dunes. Was the strength of the Heruka from the three-lives Buddha-Demon skills a vestige left by the three lives great emperor?

Was it the three lives great emperor who had sealed the Flame Emperor, Yan Di, in that small world?

"A great war between great emperors?" whispered Lin Feng. Yangzhou City was a small town, but had a great war occurred there?

"If there are historical remains, why don't we look for treasures then?" asked Lin Feng.

"Everybody's waiting!" said Yuan Fei before adding, "You can try to dig there, but it's extremely hard."

"Eh?" Lin Feng frowned and released sharp sword energies.

"Slash, slash..." a hole appeared but after a dozen meters into the ground, the sword Qi stopped as if it had hit something solid.

Lin Feng frowned. He hadn't thought that there could be something so hard in the Yun Hai mountain range.

“You’re not the only one. Even strong cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer couldn’t manage to pierce through it. However, many people are unwilling to do anything, instead preferring to wait for others to do all the work.”

Lin Feng laughed. Lin Feng couldn’t use his secret items in front of so many people, who dared?

“Some old cultivators are really patient!” said Lin Feng smiling.

“They’ve been practicing cultivation for over a hundred of years, of course they’re patient. The place won’t disappear anytime soon.” said Yuan Fei laughing. The old cultivators all had their eyes closed. For them, a few months were akin to a few hours.

“Lin Feng!” said someone else. Lin Feng turned around and saw someone in white clothes, a boy who looked as beautiful as a girl.

Lin Feng smiled in a resplendent way. What an incredible feeling to see an old friend!

It was a friend he had back when he was studying at the academy, his former disciple, Wen Ao Xue.

“Long time no see!” said Lin Feng. Wen Ao Xue was surprised before saying, “I wouldn’t have thought that I’d ever see you again. Since you left Xue Yue, you’ve become famous in Ba Huang!”

“I would have never thought that an old friend of mine was from a imperial clan in Ba Huang!” said Lin Feng.

“Orders from the clan, I can’t do anything but obey. I’ve been in Xue Yue for a few years already!” said Wen Ao Xue smiling.

They chatted for a few minutes and then Wen Ao Xue went back to his family.

“Are you not happy?” asked Yuan Fei.

Lin Feng shook his head with mixed feelings. Now that he had seen Wen Ao Xue again and knew that he was from the Wen Clan, he suddenly understood a lot. Even though he used to be very good

friends with Wen Ao Xue in the past, it felt strange to know that he was from the Wen Clan. Everybody had hidden motives. Where was he when Yan Yu Ping Sheng had died?

Of course, Lin Feng didn't blame Wen Ao Xue, it was just that the situation had changed. People from powerful groups were difficult to make friends with, but Yuan Fei was an exception!

Chapter 1263 Demoniac Marks

“Yuan Fei, who did you come with?” asked Lin Feng. There were so many powerful groups in Xue Yue and all of them had brought cultivators of the top of the Zun Qi layer. Even the strongest young cultivators from the Ba Huang Province hadn’t come alone, it was too dangerous!

“My dad!” said Yuan Fei pointing at a big and muscular man. He looked as strong as Yuan Fei.

“My dad and a few old apes!” the middle-aged man looked at them, smiled and nodded at Lin Feng. Lin Feng waved at him. Yuan Fei’s father was probably a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer and the people he brought were also probably incredibly strong.

“Lin Feng, if we really find historical remains, you’ll have to be careful. All those people want some treasures. Initially, my family didn’t want to come, but I wanted to come and have some fun so they followed me.” warned Yuan Fei. Lin Feng was alone so even if someone killed him, who would protect him?

“I’ll hide far away.” said Lin Feng jokingly, but he took Yuan Fei’s words seriously. Having Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword didn’t mean he could do anything he wanted.

“Hehe, look how everybody is practicing cultivation. We should do the same.” said Yuan Fei sitting down on a small hill and closing his eyes.

Lin Feng closed his eyes too and practiced demonic cultivation and studied his eighty-one swords, holy marks pattern.

Lin Feng could only use three types of abstruse energies to create sword skills and techniques so far. He wanted to add a fourth one, but it was too difficult. However, pure abstruse energies alone didn’t have such an explosive power when compared to fusing

them together.

Some time passed and still, nothing happened.

At that moment, an older Zun cultivator of the Qi Clan suddenly opened his eyes and walked towards the group of the Wen Clan and said, “The Wen Clan have been preparing for so many years, and you even sent people here first using the Tian Xu Teleportation Portal.”

An older Zun cultivator of the Wen Clan also opened his eyes and looked in the direction of the Qi Clan’s site. Back then, in Tian Xu Town when the images appeared in the sky above the Tian Xu Teleportation Portal, the Qi Clan was present. They had seen the historical remains and now they wanted to make things move along faster.

“You must have the Ancient Broken Space Mirror as well, right?” said the older Zun cultivator of the Wen Clan smiling coldly. The older Zun cultivator of the Qi Clan coldly stared at him, that bastard. Indeed, he had the Ancient Broken Space Mirror.

“The Ancient Broken Space Mirror is a peerless holy weapon, if the emperor doesn’t use it himself, with your strength, you still should be able to release half of its power and break that hard Earth easily!” said the older Zun cultivator from the Wen Clan.

“The older Zun cultivator from the Wen Clan is right, since the Qi Clan has brought the Ancient Broken Space Mirror, why hide it and make everybody wait!” said an older Zun cultivator of the Si Kong Clan.

“If the Qi Clan isn’t willing to use the Ancient Broken Space Mirror, I don’t mind pushing them a bit.” said a Zun level beast from the Bestial Imperial Palace.

“Please do use the Ancient Broken Space Mirror!” said the Zun cultivator of the Wen Clan smiling devilishly.

“Since it’s that way, why not!” said the Zun cultivator from the

Qi Clan. Everybody was staring at him now, he had no choice but do something.

Everybody stood up, they were going to start!

The older Zun cultivator from the Qi Clan rose up in the air above the area which was impossible to pierce through, and an ancient mirror appeared in his hand. The space around the mirror instantly became distorted.

“Bzzz...” the sky shook violently as the mirror became gigantic. Its reflective side was facing the ground and energies emerged from it.

“Go!” shouted the older Zun cultivator of the Qi Clan. An incredible amount of abstruse energies surrounded the mirror and it became golden and dazzling.

“Slash, slash...” there were no explosions, only crackling sounds as a hole appeared in the ground. Nobody knew how deep it was, maybe a hundred meters while the diameter of the hole was a few dozen meters.

“Bzzz...”

People rose up in the air and many people looked inside. What was inside?

Lin Feng rose up in the air too and looked at the hole. He didn't use his godly awareness to inspect it because the Qi Clan's Ancient Broken Space Mirror could destroy anything. Putting his godly awareness inside would have been suicidal.

“It's just pitch-black!” thought Lin Feng, staring at the hole.

Yuan Fei's facial expression looked strange and his eyes looked like fireballs. He was fixedly staring at the hole as some patterns appeared in his eyes.

“Those are demonic marks!” Yuan Fei's fire-red eyes turned dark again.

The mirror released terrifying lights once again and another gigantic hole appeared.

The older Zun cultivator of the Qi Clan frowned, that ground was really hard. He had seemingly managed to make a small dent.

“Move!” shouted the cultivator furiously. The mirror rose up in the air and became even larger while releasing even more energies.

“Break!” shouted the older Zun cultivator of the Qi Clan. The hole which was a hundred meters deep became even larger.

“What’s that? Tungsten? Demonic marks?” the crowd was trying to identify the rock. A block of what seemed to be tungsten was uncovered. It was pitch-black but diffused golden lights. There were also some marks on it, black marks, which looked like demonic holy marks.

“Crrr, crrr, crrr...” the Zun cultivator of the Qi Clan continued attacking the ground with his mirror. The hole was becoming wider at quite a fast pace. It was now ten thousand meters wide.

“What’s that? An older Zun cultivator can’t even break it with his Ancient Broken Space Mirror!”

Lin Feng looked at the mirror, he was almost scared. It was terrifying to see an older Zun cultivator use a peerless weapon. If even part of those lights touched him, he would die instantly.

The older Zun cultivator from the Qi Clan stopped and put the Ancient Broken Space Mirror away, “You saw how terrifying that thing is. Now, should we all go inside together and break that thing?”

“No, really?!” then many silhouettes jumped down. They didn’t need the older Zun cultivator from the Qi Clan to tell them, they obviously all wanted to go down and see.

“Be careful!” said Yuan Fei to Lin Feng and then they both dived into the hole too. Then, a hundred meters later, they landed on the hard black substance.

Lin Feng struck the demonic marks with sword Qi, but it was pointless.

He touched them with his hands, it felt like a cold armor.

“What kind of metal is that? My sword can’t even scratch it. And the Ancient Broken Space Mirror can’t break it either.” said Lin Feng looking at Yuan Fei. He was wondering if Yuan Fei had already seen that.

But Yuan Fei didn’t know either.

“It’s not a metal, it’s a seal!” shouted someone.

Did such a terrifying sealing strength exist?

Chapter 1264 When Emperors Show Up

“A seal!” Lin Feng was surprised. If that was a seal, it meant something incredibly powerful was hiding behind it. Even an older Zun cultivator’s peerless weapon couldn’t break it, so just what was sealed inside?

“Does it have anything to do with the three lives great emperor?” thought Lin Feng. If a great emperor had cast that sealing spell, then a Zun cultivator couldn’t break it. Even if an emperor had been sealed inside, he wouldn’t have been able to come out.

“Qi Yun, can you continue breaking the surrounding earth? We need to see how big the seal is. It might help us understand what’s inside!” said someone to the older Zun cultivator from the Qi Clan.

Qi Yun looked unhappy but said, “Alright, I’ll help.”

Qi Yun then continued attacking the earth with his mirror. Many strong cultivators cleaned around, the dust, pebbles and pieces of stones. The area was becoming wider and wider.

“Only a great emperor could have the strength necessary to cast such a powerful sealing spell!” whispered Lin Feng. The distance between cultivators would be wider the stronger you got. It was as if the sealing stone had taken the entire space of the Yun Hai mountain range.

Time passed slowly as only the strongest cultivators could break the walls around the hole. With the mirror, it took them half an hour to make out the entire sealing stone.

“Let’s go up.” some silhouettes rose up in the air to see the stone in its entirety from the sky.

Lin Feng also rose up in the air and looked at that gigantic, pitch-black sealing stone, it was hundreds of meters wide. The marks were all interconnected and nobody could understand them, even cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer.

“In the antiquity, there was a gigantic sealing stone which could seal demonic strength. According to legends, that gigantic demon seal stone ended up in the hands of a peerless cultivator.” said a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Si Kong Clan.

“The Demon Sealing Great Emperor!” whispered many people. They all thought of a particular name when they heard the strong cultivator from the Si Kong Clan talk.

“After sealing the demonic emperor, the demon sealing great emperor studied sealing strength and created 3,681 variants of the demon sealing technique. Then, he broke the stone. Has anyone found all the pieces so that the whole stone could be made again?”

As those strong cultivators were talking about the demon seal stones, Lin Feng’s head started pounding. The demon sealing great emperor had managed to break the demon seal stone because he was convinced he didn’t need it anymore. His body was as strong as the demon seal stone, so he could seal demons using his own strength.

Lin Feng lowered his head and looked at the gigantic seal. Had the demon sealing great emperor those people were talking about made that seal?

If that great emperor had done it, what had he sealed inside?

At that moment, the cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer glanced at each other. They hadn’t anticipated something so incredible. the sealing great emperor might have sealed an emperor in there.

In the distance, on the Black Wind Mountain, there was an ancient tree and on that tree, there was a Taoist monk: Yan Di.

At that moment, Yan Di looked solemn and respectful, he didn’t look conceited or playful.

“Those bastards, they found it too early!” thought Yan Di.

“Everybody, let’s try to break it together at the same time.” said

an older Zun cultivator from the Wen Clan. Many people nodded and started releasing a terrifying strength. They were trying to activate the demonic marks, but it was useless.

Very quickly, the older Zun cultivators gave up.

“We need an emperor to help!” said Yuan Fei to Lin Feng. They hadn’t thought that they would find such an incredible treasure in such a tiny country. Even normal emperors would need to be incredible to break such a thing.

Lin Feng frowned, he was thinking. Inviting an emperor to Xue Yue? Was that a good thing or a bad thing?

If there was an incredible peerless cultivator inside, what would happen? If an emperor broke the seal and that nobody could control the thing or person sealed inside, Xue Yue might be destroyed.

“Boom!” At that moment, someone broke a talisman and a terrifying Qi appeared. The crowd looked in the direction of the Qi Clan.

“They’re calling an emperor!” the crowd was astonished. A part of the sky turned into a mirror and a silhouette appeared inside.

“An emperor, the emperor of the Qi Clan!” thought the crowd astonished. The emperor looked at the ground and he was surprised too. He just whispered, “A seal!”

“Indeed, Your Imperial Majesty, maybe that the demon sealing emperor created it!” said the Qi Clan in a respectful way. The emperor seemed pensive.

“Boom boom boom...” the atmosphere suddenly changed, clouds furiously rolled and a silhouette in white clothes suddenly appeared in the air and looked at the emperor of the Qi Clan. Then, the silhouette descended from the sky and landed on the seal.

“Soul imprint!” Yuan Fei was astonished. The Wen Clan was terribly interested in that treasure, even the soul imprint of the

emperor from the Wen Clan was there.

“It looks like the same thing Mister Xiao did to me last time!” whispered Lin Feng.

The emperor of the Wen Clan looked pensive, then he raised his head and said, “Don’t let anyone touch that sealed area before I arrive!”

His voice sounded very serious. The crowd was astonished, but they nodded back. All the powerful groups broke their talismans to inform their emperors.

The Wen Clan’s hologram disappeared, but everybody knew that the emperors were coming.

The emperors were coming to Xue Yue!

Chapter 1265 Syllogistic Deva-Mara Chains

“Emperors!” whispered Lin Feng. He didn’t look excited. Having Zun cultivators in Xue Yue was already a problem so emperors...

Besides, only emperors seemed capable of breaking that seal, which meant that whatever was inside would be problematic.

“The three-lives demon emperor has been here and Yan Di was sealed here. Now, another emperor as incredible as the three-lives demon emperor, the demon sealing emperor... Three great emperors appeared here in the past, what is inside?” thought Lin Feng worried.

“Everybody, move away from the seal and let’s seal the space!” said the older Zun cultivator from the Wen Clan indifferently. Everybody rose up in the air and moved away.

Lin Feng and Yuan Fei moved back to the edge of the crater as Yuan Fei said, “Lin Feng, the Qi Clan’s emperor will do something soon, so you should leave. There are so many strong cultivators, even if those historical remains contain incredible treasures, we won’t get anything.”

Lin Feng smiled, he understood what Yuan Fei meant. Emperors were incredible and even if Lin Feng had Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword, he couldn’t deal with emperors still.

“Where could I escape to if an emperor wanted to kill me?” said Lin Feng laughing and shaking his head. Xue Yue was a tiny country and Lin Feng was only a cultivator of the Tian Qi layer, if an emperor meant him harm, he wouldn’t have any say. Besides, the emperor of the Qi Clan would never attack Lin Feng because of Qi Tian Sheng, that would tarnish his reputation and also, emperors didn’t really care about weak cultivators.

Yuan Fei didn’t say anything more, indeed, Lin Feng posed no threat to the Qi Clan so the emperor of the Qi Clan wouldn’t do

anything to him.

“Bzzz...” In the distance, a strong wind blew. The Earth and sky were shaking as a silhouette arrive. “How fast!” thought Lin Feng amazed.

“The Wen Clan’s emperor arrived quickly because the Tian Xu Teleportation Portal is in their territory!” Yuan Fei reminded Lin Feng. The members of the Wen Clan looked delighted. They all bowed before their emperor. Even though they were all from the same clan, he was their highest figure.

Lin Feng watched the emperor. The emperor walked to the center of the seal and a terrifying force assaulted it.

“Boom boom!” the ground shook violently.

Lin Feng groaned, he felt like his body was going to explode.

The seal shook a little.

The emperor from the Wen Clan rose up in the air and glanced at the gigantic pitch-black seal stone, he was surprised.

“The demon sealing great emperor must have done that!” whispered the emperor from the Wen Clan.

If they knew that Yan Di was also there and that his soul had almost been crushed to death, how would they feel?

But the emperor of the Wen Clan remained silent, he simply continued studying the seal.

As the emperor said nothing, the crowd didn’t dare talk either. The atmosphere was eerily silent.

In the distance, the wind emitted whistling sounds again. Many of them had to close their eyes because the enormous amount of dust brought by that wind. When the wind calmed down, they opened their eyes to find that someone else had arrived.

“Your Imperial Majesty!” all the strong cultivators of the Si Kong Clan, from central Ba Huang bowed before their emperor.

Emperor Si Kong's facial expression looked strange, it was as if he was trying to understand what the situation was about. He too stared at the demonic marks.

“Boom!” After a short while, Emperor Si Kong groaned furiously and closed his eyes looking upset.

Emperor Si Kong had a celestial vision, like Si Kong Xiao. However, he had hurt his eyes when he used his celestial vision on the stone. What a terrifying seal stone!

“What did you see?” asked Emperor Wen to Emperor Si Kong.

Emperor Si Kong opened his eyes again and said, “3,681 demon sealing techniques, I used my celestial vision on the seal, but my eyes almost sealed themselves!”

In the distance, three silhouettes arrived at the same time, the emperors from the Magic World Heavenly Palace, the Qi Clan and the Godly Xiao Yao Sect. Their respective groups bowed before them.

However, as each of the three emperors arrived and tried to break the seal, they all failed as well.

“What do you think?” asked Emperor Wen to the emperors.

“We need to understand what kind of sealing strength that is to find its weakness. Otherwise, we won't be able to break it.”

“Right, we need to understand what kind of sealing technique it is first.”

“If you don't try, how can you know it won't break?” said someone loudly in the distance. Someone was arriving and they were exuding golden lights which reached far and wide. That person's speed was even scarier than his voice.

“Emperor Peng!” whispered the few emperors. Golden lights appeared in the sky as it looked like a gigantic, supernatural bird blotted out the sky.

“Emperor Peng, you want to break the seal using strength?” asked Emperor Wen indifferently. Emperor Peng from the Bestial Imperial Palace and Mo Peng, one of the ten strongest young cultivators, were the only two supernatural birds from the Ba Huang Province.

“If we don’t try, how can we know that we can’t break it?” asked Emperor Peng. He opened his golden wings and with the sun was reflecting on them, dazzling golden lights lit the area.

“Caw!” Emperor Peng cawed furiously and peaked down turning into a dazzling beam of light.

“Boom boom!” He crashed onto the seal stone and the gigantic stone shook in response. Some of the people watching groaned in pain and coughed up blood. How terrifying!

“Emperor Peng, even with your strength, you can’t break that sealing technique!” said Emperor Wen. Emperor Peng was now staring at the seal stone, what was that sorcery? It seemed like brute-force was not the solution.

“Good Heavens!” said a loud voice. The crowd turned around, surprised. What was that Taoist monk doing there?

“He’s here too!” thought Lin Feng. Back then, he was sealed in the Yun Hai mountain range, so maybe he knew what was going on.

“Dear emperors, I know what kind of sealing technique that is!” said the Taoist monk sounding confident and at ease. The emperors looked at him skeptically. That Zun level Taoist monk knew what sealing technique that was?

“Tell us then.” said Emperor Qi to Yan Di.

“You can look at the detailed demonic marks, if you divide them into eight parts, you’ll see eight gigantic doors. You don’t need to look at the whole pattern, just looked at one door!” said Yan Di. The emperors looked at the patterns again and very quickly, they

were astonished. Indeed, they could see eight doors!

“What kind of sealing technique is that though?” asked Emperor Wen to Yan Di.

“Syllogistic Deva-Mara Seal, it is capable of sealing any demon!” said Yan Di calmly.

Chapter 1266 Yan Di Fooling Emperors

“Syllogistic Deva-Mara Seal, it can seal any demon!” The emperors were trying to see through Yan Di. A trivial Zun cultivator knew what the Syllogistic Deva-Mara Sealing technique was.

They knew the sealing great emperor used it, but they had only heard of it though.

“How can we break it?” asked Emperor Peng to Yan Di.

“Forgive me for being straightforward, the demon sealing emperor used the Syllogistic Deva-Mara Sealing technique here, so there might be a terrifying demon underneath. You should think about giving up. If a demon came out, I fear that even emperors wouldn’t be able to deal with him. The consequences could be tragic.” said Yan Di in a very serious way.

However, Lin Feng was convinced. Yan Di was trying to admonish with well-meant words even if it was risky. Besides, if he didn’t wanted them to break the seal, did he need to tell them? They had been trying to break it for a while already without success. So why had he come now and tell them that?

“What is that bastard doing!” thought Lin Feng. Was Yan Di going to offend emperors?

“Eh?” The emperors were guessing that this guy knew something.

“If you know anything, then talk!” said Emperor Peng. His silhouette flickered and he landed before Yan Di. His hand turned into sharp claws as he grabbed Yan Di by the throat.

“The eight Syllogistic Deva-Mara Chains sealing technique has been cast on these eight doors. You can find the entrance amongst these doors, with the strength of eight emperors, by spilling a drop of blood on each door and it will activate the demonic marks.

Then, you can use your strength to break the seals.” said Yan Di calmly. He didn’t look scared at all. Lin Feng started thinking that Yan Di was telling the truth.

“If you said even only one lie, I can guarantee you that the consequences will be tragic!” said Emperor Peng to Yan Di. His silhouette flickered and he landed on one of the eight doors. If a Zun cultivator actually lied to an emperor, he would die!

“We need two more people.” thought the emperors on their respective spots.

“We’re here too.” said two people in the distance. A strong wind began blowing again. One of them was wearing a fire robe. It was Emperor Yan from the Fire Mountain in western Ba Huang and the other one was Emperor Tian Long from Tian Long Divine Castle.

“Since you’re here, let’s start!” said Emperor Peng indifferently. Emperor Tian Long and Emperor Yan landed on their respective doors.

“Eight emperors and eight doors!” thought the crowd. Was that Taoist monk speaking the truth?

“If you lied, you’ll die!” threatened Emperor Tian Long to Yan Di aggressively.

At that moment, amongst the group of strong cultivators from Fire Mountain, Fu Hei frowned. He felt like something wrong. If it was someone else, he would have been convinced that they wouldn’t cheat an emperor, but maybe that specific Taoist monk would!

But in any case, he couldn’t say anything to the emperors, he was too weak to give his opinion.

“Don’t worry, Your Imperial Majesties, you are all incredibly strong. Just spill a drop of blood on the eight doors and with your strength, you’ll be able to break the Deva-Mara Seals!” said Yan Di calmly and serenely. All the emperors nodded and at the same time

they released Qi which dashed to the skies.

Then, they gave up a drop of blood, imperial blood!

Their blood fell on the seals and instantly, the demonic marks seemed to come to life. The pitch-black demonic marks began moving and a terrifying strength emerged.

“The Deva-Mara Chains appeared!” the crowd could see chains appearing on the gigantic black sealing stones. It was as if an emperor had been holding those chains and had sealed a terrifying and peerless demon with them.

The chains suddenly ramped and clung to the eight emperors’ legs, constricting them.

“The Syllogistic Deva-Mara Chains which can seal terrifying godly demons.. That’s a demon sealing territory, so you can only blame yourselves for bringing about your own destruction!” said Yan Di, sounding aggressive and imposing now.

That Taoist monk had actually dared to fool those emperors!

“Roar!” At that moment, the Earth and sky started roaring and Qi dashed to the skies. The eight emperors were now stuck by the chains!

“You want to die!” shouted Emperor Peng, his body was quickly surrounded by golden lights which illuminated the atmosphere.

“Break! Break... Break!” shouted Emperor Peng. It almost seemed like he was about to break the chains, but they turned into pitch-black demonic marks and they constricted him even more.

“Die!” shouted the great oriental greenfinch roc at Yan Di. He released dazzling sword energies which moved towards Yan Di.

However, Yan Di looked remained calm under that pressure. He broke something in his hand and an explosion sounded, then he disappeared.

“Emperors, offer yourselves as a sacrifice!” said a loud voice

coming from the sky. It was Yan Di's voice, but he had already disappeared from everyone's vision.

"You'll die!" shouted Emperor Peng furiously.

"Cough, cough!" Lin Feng coughed up blood, his face had turned deathly pale. Yuan Fei was confused too, his face was also deathly pale. The ground was shaking and the golden lights were shaking the space aggressively.

"Let's go!" shouted Lin Feng. Everybody was running away with them.

"That bastard Yan Di, just what is he planning?" thought Lin Feng. He hadn't truly believed that he would cheat emperors.

"Boom, boom, boom..." Emperor Tian Long also tried to attack the chains, but it was useless. Emperor Qi and Emperor Wen also tried, but as before, they failed.

The emperors' faces turned deathly pale, like sheets of paper.

"Who dares attack me!" shouted Emperor Peng furiously.

"No... bastard! I will destroy you!" Emperor Tian Long had turned into a dragon, but his vitality was draining as well

"Emperors, offer yourselves as a sacrifice!" The crowd remembered what Yan Di had said when he left, then their faces turned pale. What kind of terrifying thing was that stone?

"Let's attack the sealing strength together!" said Emperor Wen. The emperors all sensed that their vitality was being absorbed.

"Alright!"

"Together!" said everybody. A golden, great oriental greenfinch roc appeared, a dragon, a gigantic hand, a gigantic fire-hand... the eight emperors were joining hands!

"Let's go!" The crowd in the distance realized how urgent it was for them to get farther away.

Lin Feng and Yuan Fei jumped onto Lin Feng's gigantic sword, they were still coughing blood and their faces were deathly pale.

However, the Syllogistic Deva-Mara Chains still weren't moving. After their joint efforts, a crack had appeared.

"Boom boom boom!" In the distance, two silhouettes appeared.

"What's the matter, everyone?" said someone indifferently. One of them was the emperor from the thunderbird's clan.

"I'm here too!" Yuan Fei gazed into the distance and saw the Great Ape Emperor!

Chapter 1267 The Nine Songs

“Emperor Thunder, Emperor Ape, help us break the seals!” said Emperor Peng aggressively. Emperor Peng was from the Bestial Imperial Palace in the brutal part of Ba Huang. He was incredibly aggressive, even those two emperors didn’t want to confront him.

“Emperor Peng, what should I do?” asked the thunderbird emperor, Emperor Lei. He was afraid to offend Emperor Peng. Even though they were sealed, after breaking the seals, those emperors would deal with anyone who had offended them.

“The eight of us have attacked the chains at the same time, but it didn’t work. Attack with us, we will all attack the center of the seal stone. The demon sealing emperor sealed that place!” said Emperor Peng. He knew what Emperor Lei was thinking. He also hoped that Emperor Lei would be stuck on the sealing stone as well.

“Alright, let me try!” said Emperor Lei. He landed on the central part of the gigantic sealed territory and attacked it with thunderous energies.

“Together!” shouted Emperor Peng furiously.

“Hmph! Why would he help though!” said Yuan Fei. The Great Ape Emperor wasn’t willing to help, but if the emperors managed to break free, they’d have to settle accounts afterwards if he didn’t help them now.

Lin Feng nodded. Those emperors weren’t at all friends. People like Emperor Shi and Emperor Yu were rare, after all, they came from the same place.

“Lin Feng!” said someone in the distance. He turned around and saw Yan Di. However, Yan Di had turned into Qiong Qi again.

“You actually came back!” said Lin Feng using telepathy. How insane! If the emperors discovered it was him, they’d kill him.

“Apart from you, who knows me?” said Qiong Qi disdainfully. Then he smiled and said, “I’m your friend, Qiong Qi the ancient, wild beast, aren’t I?”

“If you say so!” said Lin Feng. If anyone found out who Qiong Qi was, they’d kill Lin Feng too.

At that moment, Qiong Qi arrived next to Lin Feng. Yuan Fei looked surprised as he said, “Lin Feng, is that your pet?”

“Pfff! You should say he’s my pet! I’m an emperor!” said Qiong Qi aggressively. Yuan Fei scratched his head. Qiong Qi had a bad temper!

“Bastard, what happened down there? What’s that? Who sealed you? Did both the three lives great emperor and the demon sealing emperor really appear here back then?” asked Lin Feng using telepathy.

“Don’t ask so much, I can only tell you that here, the three lives great emperor and the demon sealing emperors are not the only ones who have come. A battle between great emperors took place here, one which not only took place in a small world. Lin Feng, you already have some extremely strong demonic skills, excellent, I’ll give you another incredible gift. I hope you’ll always remember me.” said Qiong Qi. His eyes were twinkling. What was he doing? A gift? He definitely knew what was under the seal!

“Boom boom boom!” At that moment, the crowd shook again. The emperors were still trying to break free from the chains and several more emperors had arrived.

Apart from Emperor Lei and the Great Ape Emperor, Emperor Niu Mo from Mang Niu Mountain and the Buddha emperor, with his golden body, from the Celestial Thunder Temple had also arrived. Not far from them was a beautiful girl, it was Empress Raja from the Heavens of Desire’s Palace. There was also a perverted looking emperor.

The gigantic sealed stone was already cracking. The chained emperors' faces were deathly pale by this point.

“Everybody, help us! There are some treasures here.” said Emperor Qi to the newcomers. However, everybody remained silent and ignored him. Initially, the Great Ape Emperor and Emperor Lei were alone, so they had to help, but now there were so many more emperors. If there were tensions between all those emperors, a great war would consume Ba Huang.

“Kacha!” At that moment, a terrifying strength appeared below them.

“The thing sealed underneath also wants to break free!” thought the crowd. Like the eight emperors, the thing sealed under the stone also wanted to escape.

“Boom!” the demonic marks were cracking even more.

“The seal is breaking!” thought Lin Feng.

However, terrifying energies suddenly emerged from the demonic marks and black clouds condensed in the sky.

“A demon!” thought Lin Feng. Yan Di had told him he would offer him an incredible gift which was related to his demon skills, did the thing sealed under that stone have anything to do with it?

“What a terrifying demonic energy!” thought Yuan Fei shaking.

“Hu, hu, hu...” some sounds came from under the ground. Someone was wailing in a cruel way!

That demonic song emitted soundwaves filled with demonic energies. The eight chained emperors were now turning into demons.

“Empress Raja, what’s that song!?” asked the emperors to the incredibly beautiful empress from the Heavens of Desire’s Palace.

“I don’t know, it’s a demonic song, so it’s not like my attacks!” said the empress. The demon song was influencing everyone,

turning them into demons.

“That demon energy is terrifying!” thought Lin Feng. Lin Feng wanted to leave, but he could barely move. He needed to study those demonic energies.

Even though Lin Feng had studied powerful demonic skills, he still didn’t understand demon abstruse energies, nor did he know where to study them.

“Nine dark clouds, the demonic source.”

“Nine Netherworlds, Demonic Song, one of the nine most powerful songs of the continent!” thought Empress Raja.

In the entire country, including Yangzhou City, everyone raised their heads and saw those black clouds.

“There’s someone!” at that moment, two people appeared in the sky above those clouds. One was pitch-black, his pitch-black hair was fluttering in the wind. Even though he was calmly standing there, his demonic energies were terrifying. He seemed to be the king of demons, the master of demons, the demon emperor!

In his arms was a woman and she was motionless. The demon emperor looked sad, nine demonic song!

Chapter 1268 Goddess, Empress Xi's Grave

Everybody raised their heads to see what was going on.

“A great demon emperor is sealed here!” The demon sealing great emperor had been to a tiny country like Xue Yue and inside that stone, another great emperor was sealed.

As expected, the demon sealing technique had been used to seal a demon, a demon emperor.

The demon emperor in the sky looked calm, he was observing the crowd in a disdainful way. Who could compete with him in the world?

The Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song could make people turn into demons.

Apart from that terrifying demonic energy, people also sensed some sadness, the sadness of a fallen emperor.

“The demon emperor also has emotions!” thought Lin Feng. It reminded him of back in Xue Yue when he had used the demonic sword because Meng Qing had turned into an animal. He still hasn't lost his emotions completely.

Lin Feng released his own demonic Qi, but he didn't do it on purpose.

In Xue Yue, many people could hear the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song and a black Qi was slowly emerging from their bodies.

“If I met such a man, even if I grew old and weren't as beautiful as now, that wouldn't be a problem!” thought Yi Ren Lei who was watching from a distance.

“Kacha!” The eight emperors were still struggling. Especially the great oriental greenfinch roc, his dazzling golden energies were turning black and his eyes were also becoming black.

“A stupid demon emperor’s obsessiveness, you won’t turn me turn into a demon. Just break!” shouted the great oriental greenfinch roc looking at the sky. The demon emperor in the sky only moved a little. He looked at Emperor Peng in a disdainful way. The demon song started ringing even louder in Emperor Peng’s brain, tearing him down again.

“A stupid demon emperor?” the crowd didn’t agree, that demon emperor was terrifying.

“Who’s that?” Lin Feng understood that incredibly strong demonic cultivators could force their enemies into submission just by looking at them.

“The Netherworld Demon Emperor. It’s just a thread of energy here which hasn’t dispersed for thousands of years!” said Qiong Qi using telepathy. That was a demon emperor, a great emperor, could do all of this with just a little thread of energy which hadn’t died in thousands of years.

“The Netherworld Demon Emperor has emotions, why did the demon sealing great emperor seal him? And you? Who sealed you? What’s going on?” asked Lin Feng to Qiong Qi.

“Since you want to know more, I can tell you a bit. In the Continent of the Nine Clouds, there are Nine Godly Demonic Forbidden Songs, the Netherworld Demon Emperor can control one of the songs, the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song. Because of the woman he’s holding in his arms died, he wanted to kill the three lives great emperor and then a great war took place here. If you look at the sealed area carefully, you’ll realize it’s a grave.” said Yan Di to Lin Feng using telepathy.

“You can see the gravestone there!” said Yan Di looking at the main peak of the Yun Hai mountain range. After everything was destroyed in the mountain range, a gigantic gravestone had appeared.

“Do you want to go and see what’s written on it? It has

something to do with you!”

“With me?” Lin Feng was astonished, what did the Netherworld Demon Emperor’s gravestone have to do with him?

“Let’s go!” Lin Feng jumped on Qiong Qi, still surrounded by demonic Qi. Then, Qiong Qi flew towards the gravestone.

“Lin Feng!” shouted Yuan Fei when he saw that Lin Feng was suddenly leaving. It was too dangerous. Even cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer didn’t want to get close!

“I’m going to see something there!” shouted Lin Feng to Yuan Fei.

“You little bastard, let me come with you!” then Yuan Fei followed him.

“You disgrace! Come back!” shouted the Great Ape Emperor to Yuan Fei. His silhouette flickered and he appeared in front of Yuan Fei.

“I’m just going to see something with Lin Feng!” said Yuan Fei smiling. The old man shrugged and smiled.

The Great Ape Emperor had huge eyes as he looked at Yuan Fei and then decided to follow. Finally, Lin Feng and Qiong Qi landed in front of the gravestone. Lin Feng read it: “Goddess, Empress Xi’s Grave”

Those words contained an incredible Qi, but the Qi didn’t contain any sadness.

“Here is Empress Xi’s grave, surprisingly, but what does that have to do with me?” thought Lin Feng. He asked Qiong Qi using telepathy, “Why does it have something to do with me and why is it written goddess?”

“Of course it has something to do with you. Would you dare come with me to the sky and look at the girl the Netherworld Demon Emperor is holding?” said Qiong Qi using telepathy.

“Tell me first, what role did you play during the great emperors’ war?” asked Lin Feng. He knew too much.

“I robbed graves!” said Yan Di. Lin Feng was astonished, Yan Di was a robber?

“You, a great emperor, was robbing tombs?!” Lin Feng was speechless.

“Hmph, I wasn’t the only one. the Netherworld Demon Emperor had also robbed tombs, that’s why he died. But she was already dead then, so emotions were useless. He made a mistake as a demon emperor, he practiced demonic cultivation and he fell because of a beautiful woman.” said Yan Di disdainfully.

“For him, having emotions was a tragedy, he can only blame himself. He fell in love with a beautiful woman, but it was a one-sided love.” said Yan Di.

“Trust me and come with me, let’s go and see the demon emperor!” said Qiong Qi to Lin Feng using telepathy.

“You’re not trying to cheat me, are you?” said Lin Feng. He had fooled the eight emperors, so Lin Feng was a bit scared.

“Bastard, you don’t trust me! Don’t forget what the Diviner said. I’ll tell you the truth, I don’t have much of my soul now, even if I continue becoming stronger, I’ll never be a great emperor again. I must rely on you. Therefore, I will do my best to make you become a great emperor! Now, I will show you how lucky you are. It’s a great opportunity, don’t miss it or you’ll regret it forever!” said Yan Di to Lin Feng using telepathy.

Lin Feng thought about it briefly and nodded, “Alright, let’s go up there and see the Netherworld Demon Emperor!”

Then, they both rose up in the air.

Chapter 1269 The Inheritor

Many people raised their heads and saw two silhouettes rising in the air towards the demonic emperor.

Lin Feng was on Qiong Qi's back and his heart was pounding. He had never been that high up in the sky before and in front of him, there was a great demon emperor.

"Boom!" A terrifying Qi was blowing and brushing against their bodies, it felt like, that at any moment, they could turn into demons.

Finally, they arrived just underneath the Netherworld Demon Emperor and they could see him clearly.

"Netherworld Demon Emperor, do you remember Yan Di from back in the days?" asked Qiong Qi to the Netherworld Demon Emperor using his godly awareness.

"Yan Di!" that voice resonated in Lin Feng and Yan Di's brains. He lowered his head and looked at them. Lin Feng's soul shook. It was like the Netherworld Demon Emperor was going to take control over his soul.

"Indeed, Yan Di." said Qiong Qi. He used his godly awareness to converse with him, "Back then, you risked your life for Empress Xi and died, otherwise, who could have stopped you! Now, Empress Xi is coming back to life, but you have nothing besides a remainder of your soul left!"

"Empress Xi coming back to life!" the Netherworld Demon Emperor looked at them evilly. Those huge black clouds rolled in the sky of Xue Yue.

"Indeed, inspect his soul and you'll know everything!" said Yan Di to the Netherworld Demon Emperor. He lowered his head and looked at Lin Feng with his pitch-black eyes "Boom!" the demon emperor inspected Lin Feng's thoughts. Lin Feng's soul shook

violently, but he couldn't do anything against that strength.

“Why?” whispered the Netherworld Demon Emperor. He could see everything Lin Feng knew, his entire life even.

“Right, Empress Xi is coming back to life, but your soul will disperse soon. I found an inheritor for you and I think the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song shouldn't disappear. It's great, right?” said Yan Di using telepathy.

“Are you not afraid that I could kill you?” asked the Netherworld Demon Emperor coldly.

“You won't. Put your thoughts in him and fuse together with his body. Let your soul flow throughout his body. Then, you'll be able to stay with Empress Xi for your entire life!” said Qiong Qi. The Netherworld Demon Emperor's facial expression changed. Using Lin Feng's body to stay with Empress Xi for the rest of his life?

He lowered his head, he looked so sad.

“Boom!” At that moment, Lin Feng sensed a gigantic hand grab his body. Then the demon emperor put him in the nine netherworlds water source.

“Nine songs, Nine Netherworlds Songs.” said the Netherworld Demon Emperor. Lin Feng sensed the evil water flow throughout his body, but it didn't destroy his body, Instead, it turned into a beautiful melody resonating in his head.

Lin Feng was astonished. He now realized that Yan Di had succeeded. However, Lin Feng was also a bit angry, Yan Di had taken so many risks.

Lin Feng closed his eyes and sat down cross-legged in the evil water. The source of the Nine Netherworlds continued flowing throughout his body.

The crowd was astonished, what was going on? Why was Lin Feng sitting cross-legged in the nine netherworlds water?

Only Qiong Qi, Lin Feng and the demon emperor knew what they had talked about. At that moment, many people in Xue Yue raised their heads as well and saw Lin Feng, their king, sitting cross-legged in the sky, in the nine netherworlds source.

Qiong Qi was sweating, he had gambled and it had worked.

“You’re right, the Nine Netherworlds Song can’t be forgotten. However, even if Empress Xi comes back to life, she won’t be the same as before, so staying with her all the time would be pointless.” said the Nine Netherworlds Demon while looking at the beautiful girl in his arms.

“What’s the point in protecting her grave? She’s already dead.” said the Netherworld Demon Emperor looking at the gigantic grave.

Then, the Netherworld Demon Emperor looked at Lin Feng and said, “When you master the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song, if you feel like it, help me and kill the Three Lives Demon.”

Then a soul penetrated into Lin Feng’s third eye and the Netherworld Demon Emperor disappeared.

“Even though you fell, I’ll stay with you because I still love you!” said a loud voice. Finally, the demonic energies dispersed and the evil water disappeared.

Lin Feng’s third eye now contained a terrifying demonic awareness as his eyes were pitch-black.

When the Netherworld Demon Emperor left, he had decided to leave a thread of awareness with Lin Feng.

“When you master the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song, if you feel like it, help me by killing the Three Lives Demon Emperor.” whispered Lin Feng. Three lives great emperor, the Netherworld Demon Emperor, the demon sealing great emperor, Empress Xi, what were their relations? And that gravestone, who made it? The demon sealing great emperor had sealed the Netherworld Demon

Emperor, but why did he want him to kill the three lives great emperor? And it also seemed than Yan Di had convinced the Netherworld Demon Emperor to stay with Empress Xi because of her dead body. Was it on purpose to make the demon sealing great emperor seal again?

“With the last thread of soul you have, what should you do?” said Lin Feng to the silhouette which had disappeared already.

“Boom, boom, boom...” loud sounds made Lin Feng come back to his senses. He looked at the ground and saw the strong cultivators struggling. There were even more and more crack marks, they would probably break free soon.

“Break!” Emperor Peng looked like a demon at that moment. His Qi was dashing to the skies, he was surrounded by golden and demonic Qi.

The seven other emperors were struggling too, but they were about to succeed. The Netherworld Demon Emperor had been able to break free from the sealing energies which proved that they weren't as strong as before.

“Boom!” Finally, the demonic marks were broken and the seals were broken with them.

“Who can stop me!” shouted the great oriental greenfinch roc. At that moment, he looked like a corrupted bird.

The other emperors broke free from the seals too, but they didn't look as terrifying. Their faces were also deathly pale.

“Damn seals! Finally free!”

“Hahaha, finally, they broke!”

“Empress Xi is dead, the demon emperor is gone, who can stop me now!”

Qiong Qi and Lin Feng flew away as fast as they could.

Everybody was suddenly captivated by the grave.

Xue Yue was filled with dazzling lights and a gigantic palace was emerging from the sealed area!

“Robbing tombs! No wonder Qiong Qi wanted to rob tombs, those are Empress Xi and the Netherworld Demon Emperor’s small worlds!” thought Lin Feng!

Chapter 1270 Peerless Cultivator

Edited: OddManOut

Chapter 1270: Peerless Cultivator

“When you robbed tombs, the Netherworld Demon Emperor was still there, so you must have robbed Empress Xi’s tomb while not hiding your great emperor status?” asked Lin Feng to Qiong Qi using telepathy. What did he want to do? And why goddess?

“The empress has incredible treasures.” said Qiong Qi, his eyes were twinkling. Then he asked Lin Feng, “And don’t you want to know why I said that all this had something to do with you?”

“Do I need to ask?” said Lin Feng smiling wryly. He obviously understood from what Qiong Qi had said to the Netherworld Demon Emperor.

“You’re not as dumb as you seem then. So now you understand what I meant last time.” said Qiong Qi smiling. Lin Feng rolled his eyes. He meant he wanted Lin Feng to have a child?

“Look, it’s getting chaotic over there!” said Lin Feng. Rumbling sounds appeared as palaces rose. The area turned into a fairyland.

“The emperors think they’re free because they broke the seal. They must still want to die!” said Qiong Qi disdainfully. The emperors from Ba Huang Province had the advantage in terms of number, but did they think they’d have the advantage over the sealed emperor?

“Xue Yue is going to be rich.” said Qiong Qi. Two small worlds had appeared in Xue Yue, so Xue Yue would certainly rise in the future.

Empress Xi’s small world was beautiful. It had a celestial Qi, waterfalls appeared and it was gigantic. From now on, Empress Xi’s palace had replaced the Yun Hai Mountain Range and the Black Wind Mountain.

At the same time, the Netherworld Demon Emperor's small world rose up too, but it was even larger than Empress Xi's. It had a circular form and had surrounded Empress Xi's territory as if it were protecting it.

"Are those great emperors' small worlds? How spectacular!" thought Lin Feng. He was inspecting all those buildings. The Netherworld Demon Emperor's palaces were gigantic and lofty.

"Is that small world going to expand to Yangzhou City?" thought Lin Feng. If that small world was a few dozens of thousands kilometers wide, it would reach Yangzhou City..

"Lin Feng, come down!" shouted Yuan Fei. The emperors had already started fighting in the sky in order to not destroy the small worlds.

"How fast!" thought the crowd when they saw all those people moving towards the small worlds.

Pure Qi rolled in waves and it was an incredible energy. Lin Feng entered the small world and instantly felt great.

"Everybody get out!" shouted someone. It was Emperor Peng.

Emperor Peng's Qi contained some black threads and even his eyes had turned black.

"Did you see? That's the strength of the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song, one glance and people will become demons. Emperor Peng has already started turning into a demon." said Qiong Qi to Lin Feng using telepathy.

"Some of the emperors are falling!" thought the crowd.

"Piss off or I'll kill everyone!" shouted Emperor Peng furiously.

"Bzzz..." at that moment, clouds rolled in the sky. Everybody raised their heads and saw the strong cultivators.

A face appeared, it looked aggressive, domineering and majestic. People had the feeling they were going to suffocate.

Finally, someone said.

“All the emperors get the hell out of this country and never come back!” shouted an aggressive voice.

“Who do you think you are!” shouted Emperor Peng furiously and aggressively.

The face looked at him and oppressive energies descended from the sky and surrounded him. The crowd saw a gigantic hand and many people emitted horrible shrieks. They closed their eyes, they didn't dare look. Was it their judgement day?

When they opened their eyes, their faces turned deathly pale.

Emperor Peng was in the gigantic hand, Qi was whistling, the space was shaking. No matter how insane he had got, he couldn't escape from that hand.

“How dare you talk that way, you're really confident for a little bird! Even the dragon emperor and the phoenix don't dare talk to me that way!” said that person in the sky aggressively. It was as if god had been talking.

“If you don't want me to cripple your cultivation or kill you, piss off!” said that strong cultivator in the sky. Then, Emperor Peng immediately disappeared.

“If you dare come back, I'll destroy you!” said the voice to Emperor Peng as he ran away. “All the emperors, piss off and leave this place. The same to you, if you dare come back I'll kill you!”

No matter which emperor, they'd die if they came back to Xue Yue! Then, they all ran away with their tails between their legs.

Chapter 1271 Because of The three lives scriptures

Edited: OddManOut

Chapter 1271: Because of The three lives scriptures

“They’re gone!” the crowd was speechless. The emperors had disappeared in the blink of an eye and a cultivator in the sky had made them leave with only a sentence.

“Who is he?” said Lin Feng looking at the sky. Had a terrifying great emperor appeared again? He had just seen the demon emperor’s remaining soul and now there seemed to be another great emperor.

“Who do you think?” said Qiong Qi to Lin Feng using telepathy. Lin Feng tried to understand. When the seals were broken, the Netherworld Demon Emperor left and then a great emperor had appeared. Maybe he had sensed that the seal had been broken.

“The demon sealing great emperor!” whispered Lin Feng. Qiong Qi didn’t reply. Lin Feng didn’t ask more, but he was convinced that the great emperor was the demon sealing great emperor, maybe it was the one who had made Empress Xi’s gravestone.

Lin Feng didn’t know if the demon sealing great emperor was also the one who had made the gravestone. And what role had the three lives great emperor played? After thousands of years, the remaining thread of soul from the Netherworld Demon Emperor still hadn’t forgotten about him, “When you master the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song, if you feel like it, help me and kill the Three Lives Demon Emperor.”

However, the three lives great emperor was a terrifying cultivator. Even if Lin Feng had the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song, which was a terrifying skill, how long would he need to master it at such a high level?

Finally, the strong cultivator looked at the two worlds and sighed. Fate would determine the rest.

“This country is small and weak, even if you obtain treasures, you can’t harm its people. Remember to act humane.” said the silhouette in the sky. Everybody nodded, nobody would dare offend such a terrifying entity.

Clouds rolled and swallowed that face in a vortex. When that silhouette disappeared, the atmosphere gradually became normal again. The great emperor was gone, the emperors were gone. Zun cultivators were all that remained.

“He’s helping Xue Yue on purpose.” whispered Lin Feng. He didn’t understand.

“For them, it’s just a slight effort!” said Qiong Qi. Lin Feng nodded. Lin Feng wouldn’t have been able to do much for his country, but a great emperor only had to say one sentence and had prevented a catastrophe from overwhelming Xue Yue.

“We have things to do!” Qiong Qi. Even after thousands of years, he still wanted to rob tombs.

“Even between great emperors, there can be huge differences!” thought Lin Feng.

“Lin Feng, let’s go to Empress Xi’s coffin chamber. There must some incredible imperial scriptures there.” said Qiong Qi rising up in the air.

“Some imperial scriptures!” How incredible. Was Empress Xi a high level cultivation empress?

“Imperial scriptures are incredible and Empress Xi was a peerless cultivator. She had studied imperial scriptures, but in the end, she didn’t mind dying to achieve enlightenment. Not many have dared to do that since the antiquity.”

They were using telepathy to talk, so nobody could know what they were talking about. Besides, Qiong Qi had cheated eight

emperors to make the Netherworld Demon Emperor appear, so the emperors would remember him from then on. Lin Feng was a bit worried about that. He didn't dare imagine what would happen if the emperors found out that Qiong Qi was the Taoist monk who had cheated them.

“Boom!” An explosion sounded. Some people were fighting on the ground because they wanted to steal something.

“Let's go and see.” Lin Feng and Qiong Qi as they descended from the sky. They found that those people were fighting for a jade annulus. There were carvings on the jade annulus, so it was likely that Empress Xi had carved them.

“Not interesting.” said Qiong Qi. He used to be an emperor, so Empress Xi's teachings were not useful for him who used to be a great emperor. He wanted imperial scriptures.

However, the territory was gigantic, finding the imperial scriptures wouldn't be easy.

“Let's separate, we'll have more chances to find something that way. Keep in mind that you might find the three-lives scriptures in Empress Xi's palace.” said Qiong Qi looking excited. The three lives scriptures were the three lives great emperor's scriptures. Lin Feng finally understood what Qiong Qi wanted.

“Why would the three lives scriptures be in Empress Xi's grave?” asked Lin Feng to Qiong Qi who was now walking away.

“You already know too much.” said Qiong Qi. Lin Feng grinded his teeth. Why didn't he tell him?

“The three lives scriptures!” Lin Feng's eyes twinkled. He obviously wanted such imperial scriptures too.

If Lin Feng managed to learn the full scriptures and have three bodies in one, his strength would be multiplied by three.

Lin Feng unsheathed his Tian Ji Sword. Some strong cultivators were in Empress Xi's grave, so he had to be careful.

“The coffin chamber!” Lin Feng looked at the small world pensively. Qiong Qi wanted to find Empress Xi’s coffin chamber to find the three lives scriptures, but if he were Empress Xi, where would he have put his most valuable treasures?

“If I were the empress, I would have put my most valuable treasures in my ring and kept them with me.” whispered Lin Feng. Every strong cultivator did the same.

“The Netherworld Demon Emperor already took Empress Xi’s physical body away.” Empress Xi had died because she wanted to achieve enlightenment, but before dying, she had probably left her treasures in that small world.

“The Netherworld Demon Emperor is already dead, he doesn’t need Empress Xi’s treasures so Empress Xi’s ring is either on her finger or in the small world.” thought Lin Feng smiling wryly. Finding treasures wasn’t easy, but if he managed to find Empress Xi’s coffin chamber, even if the three lives scriptures weren’t there, he’d probably find other great treasures.

“Xin Ye likes calm and tranquility, bamboo forest, flowing waters and mountains. Yue Xin is cold and detached, she’s the ice beauty, but she also likes peace and tranquility.” whispered Lin Feng. Then, he began walking in the small world. Soon he came across a small mountain range, filled with vitality.

“Bzzz!” Lin Feng ran ahead. He wasn’t the only one heading in that direction, many people were already fighting for treasures.

Very quickly, Lin Feng arrived in the mountain range, a particular spot which was calm and tranquil. There was even a flowing river.

“Eh?” At that moment, someone released an ice-cold Qi which surrounded Lin Feng.

Lin Feng looked at that person, that person’s facial expression was hideous, like an animal.

“Piss off!” Lin Feng released the demon emperor’s energies. His opponent suddenly felt ice-cold as demonic energies corroded his body.

Blood splashed. He stopped and started shaking violently. That strength wasn’t Lin Feng’s! It was a terrifying demonic strength.

“The Netherworld Demon Emperor!” He was shaking like a leaf in the wind, his face was deathly pale. It seemed like the Netherworld Demon Emperor had transmitted a terrifying power to Lin Feng!

Chapter 1272 The Qi Clan vs. Lin Feng

Edited:OddManOut

Chapter 1272: The Qi Clan vs. Lin Feng

Lin Feng continued walking around. He was surrounded by mountains and forests. He soon came across a gigantic tree which had probably been living for thousands of years in that small world. It seemed imposing and powerful.

Lin Feng condensed sword Qi in his left hand and attacked the tree. A mere scratch appeared on the trunk of the tree.

“A holy weapon could be made from that tree!” whispered Lin Feng. Even a simple tree could be an incredible treasure.

Lin Feng had a cursing scepter which seemed to be made of some kind of wood, maybe Lin Feng could find the tree which had been used to create that scepter.

“There are incredible treasures in this small world, unfortunately, I can’t use them all for myself.” thought Lin Feng.

Lin Feng looked at the mountain with the coffin chamber. That was the same kind of place that Xin Ye liked, so Empress Xi had probably enjoyed the same kind of things.

Lin Feng opened the door of the coffin chamber and entered it. It smelt good inside, surprisingly the fragrance of a woman hadn’t dispersed over the thousands of years.

“My understanding abilities can increase by simply smelling that Qi.” thought Lin Feng.

Lin Feng noticed some vines, from which, the pleasant Qi seemed to be released by. It made people feel full of vitality, so practicing cultivation there would probably be beneficial.

“It has so many marks!” thought Lin Feng. There were mysterious marks on the vines, they seemed to contain the Qi of

enlightenment. Lin Feng gasped with amazement, that was a precious treasure.

His eyes twinkled as he grabbed the vines and stowed them away.

Lin Feng continued walking and arrived in front of a bronze mirror. It was the mirror Empress Xi used to put on makeup in front of. It contained an extraordinary and ancient Qi.

“I wonder how I can use such a mirror!” He released pure Qi on the mirror, but nothing happened.

“I’ll take it and I’ll figure it out later.” thought Lin Feng while putting the mirror inside his ring. He was feeling uncomfortable because he was in a woman’s room, but then he thought of the connection between Empress Xi and himself, then he felt better.

“That painting is not bad!” thought Lin Feng when he saw a picture scroll hanging on the wall. There were some rivers and mountains drawn which practically looked real. Lin Feng remembered the picture scroll which Yan Di was sealed in back then.

“Unfortunately, I can’t find her ring.” thought Lin Feng glancing around the coffin chamber.

“Eh?” At that moment, Lin Feng came across her bed.

He shook his hand, creating a strong wind which pushed the dust and other items away. The bed appeared and Lin Feng was amazed again. There were detailed marks on the bed, another precious treasure!

Lin Feng also took the bed. He was taking everything in the coffin chamber.

“That teapot is not bad either!” thought Lin Feng looking at a teapot and taking it.

“Her clothes are very beautiful too, they’re even a holy weapon. I’ll give it to Xin Ye!”

“Empress Xi also liked drawing, I’ll take them as well.”

Lin Feng took everything he could in the coffin chamber. If Empress Xi had seen him, she would have been angry that he had taken everything, from her clothes down to her teapot.

“I’m done here it seems.” whispered Lin Feng. The items he had just taken seemed ordinary, but he’d inspect them later.

After that, Lin Feng walked towards the exit again. The small world was huge, maybe there were other treasures to find.

However, very quickly, Lin Feng stopped again and frowned.

When he reached the entrance of the room, there were already some people. The strong cultivator from the Qi Clan was there too, Qi Yun.

Next to Qi Yun, there was Qi Tian Xu and some other people.

“Where is my sister?” asked Qi Tian Xu.

“No comment!” said Lin Feng in a cold way. “It seems like you don’t remember the lesson we taught you last time!”

“Die!” shouted Qi Yun furiously. He released terrifying energies and took out his Ancient Broken Space Mirror. Dazzling lights shot forward. It seemed that they had prepared the Ancient Broken Space Mirror before coming.

“Boom!” Terrifying explosions sounded as a gigantic object appeared in front of Lin Feng, it was a bed. The members of the Qi Clan were speechless. Lin Feng had taken out a bed? But surprisingly, that bed withstood the Ancient Broken Space Mirror.

“Bzzz...” Lin Feng broke his sword talisman. He was sweating intensely. The Qi Clan wanted nothing more than to kill him. They even used the Ancient Broken Space Mirror against him.

Luckily, that bed was solid enough, otherwise, he would have died if the Ancient Broken Space Mirror had reached him.

“Let’s go!” said someone from the Qi Clan. Then, they ran away.

Even if Lin Feng unsheathed Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword, they would have time to react.

Lin Feng put the bed away and was upset. Surprisingly, they didn't leave, they were flying up in the air. Did they have a secret method to deal with the emperor's sword?

"They have more hidden treasures!" thought Lin Feng. If they didn't, they wouldn't have attacked him while he had the emperor's sword. And now, they had failed once but didn't leave.. It was awfully fishy

Lin Feng slowly walked and looked at them. Then, he rose up in the air moved towards them. He couldn't run away, otherwise they'd know that he couldn't use the emperor's sword as he wished.

"How dare you attack me? Aren't you afraid that I could kill Qi Jiao Jiao!" said Lin Feng, his eyes were black like those of a demon. Qi Yun didn't seem reassured, Lin Feng could unsheathe the emperor's sword at anytime.

"Lin Feng, we know who you are. You are the king of Xue Yue, your family is in Yangzhou City, so just try and touch my sister!" said Qi Tian Xu. Lin Feng had killed Qi Tian Sheng and captured Qi Jiao Jiao. Then, they had learnt that Lin Feng was from a remote country and coincidentally, they had ended up in Xue Yue!

Lin Feng's eyes looked as sharp as swords. Luckily, he had kept Qi Jiao Jiao with him, otherwise, the Qi Clan would have attacked his family and friends already.

"Come on and take out Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword!" said Qi Yun mockingly. Lin Feng hesitated, he could only use it two more times.

And the Qi Clan obviously wanted him to unsheathe it!

Chapter 1273 Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll – Imperial weapon

Edited: OddManOut

Chapter 1273: Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll – Imperial weapon

“Surprisingly, they’re asking me to take out Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword!” thought Lin Feng. At that moment, a few silhouettes appeared.

“You said that Lin Feng is the king of Xue Yue and that his family is in Yangzhou City?” asked a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer to Qi Tian Xu. He was an aggressive cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle.

“Indeed. Yangzhou City!” said Qi Tian Xu smiling. Lin Feng’s eyes were becoming darker and darker, colder and colder.

“Why don’t you unsheathe Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword? Do you want to die?” said Qi Yun smiling coldly. Then, his Ancient Broken Space Mirror rose up in the air again and reflected lights off at Lin Feng.

Qi Yun didn’t dare get near Lin Feng, he was solely relying on the Ancient Broken Space Mirror while trying to force Lin Feng to use Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword.

“Die!” shouted Qi Yun furiously. Then, terrifying lights emerged from the mirror and shot out towards Lin Feng.

“Boom boom boom!” Lin Feng took out the bed again. The strong cultivators looked at the bed curiously. A bed could block such a terrifying attack?

“Hmph!” Qi Yun groaned coldly. His Ancient Broken Space Mirror became even larger. He was convinced that Lin Feng was going to take out Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword.

“Slash...” a terrifying sword light moved towards the mirror.

“Eh?” Qi Yun frowned and suddenly, an extremely loud explosion sounded. The mirror was propelled away and crashed onto the ground.

“Kaboom!” Some cracks appeared on the Ancient Broken Space Mirror and Qi Yun’s facial expression changed drastically.

“Come back!” shouted Qi Yun furiously. But it was useless, the sword was still pressing the mirror against the ground.

“Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword!” shouted Lin Feng. Qi Yun was petrified and moved backwards.

“Relax, I’m just joking!” said Lin Feng laughing. Qi Yun was astonished, Lin Feng was cheating him.

“Boom, boom, boom, kaboom...” terrifying rumbling sounds were resonating. The gigantic sword was crushing the Ancient Broken Space Mirror and even more cracks were appearing. Then, the mirror broke into pieces!

“Slash...” the sword turned around and moved towards Qi Yun. The sword Qi blotted out the sky.

“Piss off!” shouted Qi Yun furiously. A gigantic web appeared which contained empty space energies. It enveloped the sword, however, it broke.

“Broken Space!” Qi Yun raised his fist and jumped forwards while breaking the space around him. He condensed a terrifying amount of empty space energies in his fist.

However, that sword was moving forwards with an indomitable will. It was as if millions of swords had been whistling at the same time.

Qi Yun performed a knife-hand strike in the air, a trail and then a vortex appeared. The sharp sword pierced through the air and fell into the vortex.

“Boom boom!” the gigantic sword moved into the empty space

and strident whistling sounds pierced people's ears. The vortex was going to swallow the sword.

"Activate!" shouted Qi Yun. He put his hand on the vortex and empty space energies dashed to the skies. The gigantic sword finally flew back and turned into a person.

"Jian Mu!" Qi Yun looked at that silhouette in a cold way. Then he looked at his mirror, a peerless holy weapon, but it was completely broken now.

Jian Mu, his parents had hoped that he'd turn into a real sword.

More than thirty cultivators appeared and surrounded everyone.

"So many strong cultivators from Jiange, alright!" said Qi Yun looking upset

"But Jiange shouldn't forget that we represent the Qi Clan from eastern Ba Huang. If you dare attack us, the Qi Clan will not let Jiange off." said someone from the Qi Clan.

Jian Mu looked at Lin Feng, he was seemingly waiting for Lin Feng's orders.

"It's not as if I had never killed anyone from the Qi Clan, besides, today you attacked me first." said Lin Feng. "We'll kill everyone from the Qi Clan!"

"Everyone!" the Qi Clan's members were aghast. Qi Yun said coldly, "Lin Feng, are you not afraid that we could destroy the imperial palace of Yangzhou City?"

"Destroy the imperial palace?" Lin Feng smiled coldly. Xue Yue was a forbidden area now. Emperors couldn't go there anymore and without emperors, they couldn't destroy the imperial palace.

"Die!" said Lin Feng.

"Alright, you're about to bring about your own destruction." said Qi Yun. A picture scroll appeared containing terrifying empty space energies.

“Imperial weapon!” the crowd took a step back!

“That’s the Qi Clan’s Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll!” many people were astonished to see it. The Qi Clan had prepared properly, the emperor had surprisingly given an imperial weapon to Qi Yun before leaving.

Imperial clans, no matter whether they had existed for a long time or not, no matter whether their cultivators were extremely strong or not, if they possessed any imperial weapons, they were considered strong. The Qi Clan was one of the imperial clans from eastern Ba Huang, so they probably had more than one imperial weapon.

“It looks similar to their spirit.” thought Lin Feng when he saw the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll. Lin Feng couldn’t control his Tian Ji Sword as it was moving towards the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll like metal attracting to a magnet. So he put it away.

“It was no wonder that Qi Yun wanted me to use Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword.” thought Lin Feng. Even if he had used Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword, it would have been swallowed up by the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll.

“Take!” said Qi Yun. His Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll absorbed everything around him, including the many swords in the air.

“Imperial weapons are terrifying. That Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll can even absorb other imperial weapons, it’s a perfect item to steal treasures.” thought the crowd.

Chapter 1274 Infuriating Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword

Edited: OddManOut

Chapter 1274: Infuriating Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword

“Young master, let's go!” shouted Jian Mu taking Lin Feng away. All the other strong cultivators from Jiange did the same.

“You think you can escape?” shouted someone furiously. Dragon claws launched out at Lin Feng. If that hand managed to catch Lin Feng, he would die!

“Lacerate!” Jian Mu moved behind Lin Feng and blocked the dragon hand. At the same time, empty space energies launched out towards Lin Feng from the other direction.

“Tian Long Divine Castle!” Once the other cultivators noticed that Lin Feng couldn't use Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword, they decided to attack too.

“Qi Yun, hurry up and attack!” shouted a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from Tian Long Divine Castle. The Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll became gigantic and dazzling golden marks started flashing.

“The Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll doesn't just absorb weapons, it can also absorb people!” Qi Yun rose up in the air and stood up next to the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll. He looked at Lin Feng and the others in a disdainful way.

“Jiange has fallen for thousands of years and yet, you still dare fight the Qi Clan, capture them!” shouted Qi Yun furiously. Then the imperial weapon moved towards them.

“Young master!” shouted Jian Mu, Lin Feng was moving towards the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll. Jian Mu didn't know what Lin Feng was thinking.

“Everybody let’s go inside!” shouted Jian Mu. They all followed Lin Feng and disappeared inside the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll. Even the trees on the ground were absorbed into the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll.

“The Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll is an empty space.” Lin Feng was in that empty space observing the gigantic enlightenment marks. That weapon had been fabricated by an emperor who mastered the arts of empty space spells.

“Young master!” Jiange’s strong cultivators were now next to Lin Feng. Jian Mu didn’t look happy, but when he saw that Lin Feng looked calm, he nodded. That was their ancestor’s sword, he would manage to remain calm no matter what happened.

Lin Feng nodded. He realized he could still see everything that was happening outside. He could even hear sounds from outside.

“Lin Feng, release Qi Jiao Jiao and we won’t kill your family.” the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll became small before Qi Yun grabbed it. Qi Yun knew how to control it, otherwise the Qi Clan wouldn’t have given it to him.

Lin Feng’s eyes looked cold as yelled back, “An imperial clan would dare attack cultivators of the Tian Qi layer and Xuan Qi layer?”

“Hmph, I’ll repeat myself one more time, release Qi Jiao Jiao, otherwise, we’ll kill everyone in Yangzhou City in front of you.” said Qi Yun aggressively.

However, Lin Feng was stuck in the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll, how could he release Qi Jiao Jiao? If he did, they probably wouldn’t keep their promise.

“If you dare attack my clan, I’ll kill Qi Jiao Jiao!” said Lin Feng. Then, he closed his eyes and visualized a small sword.

“You’re dull and stupid, I’ll kill your clan and then I’ll kill you.” said Qi Yun. Then, a terrifying Qi invaded the Sky Absorbing

Picture Scroll.

“Turn into swords and protect the Young master!” said Jian Mu. In a flash, they all turned into dazzling swords and surrounded him.

The empty space energies collided with the sword energies in the empty space, emitting strident sounds. Qi Yun looked at them coldly and said, “Let’s see how long you can hold it!”

Unfortunately, he couldn’t control the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll that well, otherwise, he would have killed them all in one strike.

“Since you’re that dull and stupid, Tian Xu, follow your third uncle and go to Yangzhou City. Then, kill his family and friends!” said Qi Yun.

Inside the imperial palace was Jian Ling Kong and Jian Ling Xiao, but Lin Feng was worried, how come Qi Tian Xu wasn’t scared? Just how strong was his third uncle? They were probably cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer.

Qi Yun wanted to stay there and continue hunting treasures, he had the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll after all.

Lin Feng was visualizing a small sword while he was communicating with Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword in his mind.

“Little boy, they want to imprison you here.” said Lin Feng to the sword. The sword shook and pointed to Lin Feng.

“You’re Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword, but they’ve used an ordinary imperial weapon to trap you in the empty space picture scroll forever!” continued Lin Feng. He wanted to infuriate Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword. Qi Yun thought he could control Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword, therefore, he wanted to keep Lin Feng and the sword inside of the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll, but Lin Feng knew that Qi Yun couldn’t control Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword because it already had its own life, its own soul. It

didn't want to be controlled by anyone, let alone an ordinary imperial weapon.

The small sword looked sharp and a little angry.

“Remember how majestic Emperor Wu Tian Jian used to be, he had no enemies in the entire province of Ba Huang. Now, we don't know where he is. Imagine how ridiculous it would be if you ended up in the hands of Emperor Qi. Surprisingly, he gave a futile cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer an imperial weapon to fight you, Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword, what a humiliation. That's not just a humiliation for you, but also for Emperor Wu Tian Jian!” said Lin Feng sighing.

“Slash, slash...” As expected, the sword reacted and exhaled sharp sword energies.

“Bzzz!” Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword whistled as it jumped out of Lin Feng's body. Lin Feng suddenly opened his eyes and smiled indifferently. He thought, “It doesn't count, I didn't ask the sword to come out!”

“Boom!” Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword suddenly seemed like it could destroy anything. A demonic enlightenment web then appeared, wanting to envelop the sword.

“Kaboom!” thunderous lights appeared and shook the space. At the same time, Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword released terrifying sword energies of which the enlightenment marks couldn't block.

Jiange's strong cultivators also stopped blocking and opened their eyes. They raised their heads and looked at their ancestor's sword, how powerful!

“Crrr... crrr...” the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll started enlarging, so much so that it left Qi Yun's hand.

“Lin Feng is using Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword, but how come it's so big?” Qi Yun was shaking. How could he know that Lin Feng wasn't controlling the sword, let alone that he couldn't control it.

“Boom!” Terrifying energies appeared, the Earth and sky were shaking violently and so did the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll. It was as if a battle was occurring inside!

Chapter 1275 Imperial Sword's Determination

Edited: OddManOut

Chapter 1275: Imperial Sword's Determination

"It's Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword!" thought the crowd. An incredibly terrifying sword Qi was emerging from the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll, while it seemed like it was going to cut the scroll in-half.

The sword was furious!

"Stop!" shouted Qi Yun furiously. Inside the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll, the enlightenment marks were intertwining and shining even more vigorously. Those marks enveloped Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword.

"Slash..." Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword released dazzling and aggressive energies, lacerating everything in its path. It also released empty space energy, so now the enlightenment marks couldn't resist it.

"Bzzz!" Inside the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll, the enlightenment marks became golden as a pair of eyes appeared.

"Emperor Qi!" Lin Feng was astonished. Those eyes were Emperor Qi's eyes. The Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll was Emperor Qi's imperial weapon, but he had lent it to Qi Yun to steal treasures. Since Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword was damaging it, it awoke the emperor's intent.

"Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword, let's see how strong you are." terrifyingly sharp empty space enlightenment energies emerged from the emperor's eyes and moved towards Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword, they acted like vines tying up Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword.

“Crrr... crrr...” Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword whistled furiously as it became even larger.

Qi Yun looked surprised. He hadn’t thought that the emperor’s intent would awaken. If it hadn’t, the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll would have broken apart already.

Now, Lin Feng was certainly going to die.

The emperor’s intent released more energies as it looked down at the sword and said, “Even if you’re Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword, you have to be respectful.”

Then, terrifying intent appeared in the enlightenment marks inside the sword and dazzling energies surrounded Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword.

“Is that so?” said a voice inside the empty space. The eyes from the Emperor’s intent looked surprised.

“Who’s that!” shouted Emperor Qi furiously. But then, sword lights emerged and moved straight towards his eyes.

“Stop!” shouted Emperor Qi furiously.

“Boom!” Those sword lights struck the pair of eyes and broke them, then the empty space enlightenment marks broke as well. Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword whistled and struck the empty space. Explosions sounded as a black hole appeared in the air.

“The Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll, an imperial weapon, is broken!” people were astonished. An incredible sword Qi then dashed to the skies. Lin Feng and the strong cultivators from Jiange appeared.

That voice... It had destroyed the Emperor’s intent, that was the intent of Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword!

“Ancestor!” Jian Mu and the others were astonished. They looked at the gigantic sword in the sky with respect. That was their ancestor’s intent, so maybe their ancestor was still alive!

“Is that really Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword?” thought Lin Feng.

“Slash...” the sword swallowed sword Qi and turned to Qi Yun.

Qi Yun’s face turned deathly pale. He was doomed. He wanted to steal Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword, but he hadn’t thought the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll would break. Now, could he stop Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword?

“Let’s go!” said someone else. The strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle wanted to escape as well.

“Slash...” Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword streaked across the sky. Qi Yun jumped, trying to use his Empty Space Agility Technique to escape, but it was useless. Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword chased him and tore apart his empty space, then it lacerated his body and Qi Yun was dead.

Lin Feng followed the sword and at the same time he shouted, “Kill the members from the Qi Clan!”

“Roger, Young master!” said the strong cultivators from Jiange. They turned into sharp swords and chased the cultivators from the Qi Clan.

“Ah...” blood splashed as all of the strong cultivators were being killed.

Imperial weapons and peerless holy weapons had all broken apart, even Qi Yun had died. A Zun cultivator had gone to Lin Feng’s clan to kill them, but other than that, the situation didn’t look good for the Qi Clan.

Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword, after killing Qi Yun, flew back into Lin Feng’s body. Just like Lin Feng had said, he hadn’t used up his second chance.

Lin Feng grabbed Qi Yun’s ring and put it in his own ring. A cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer probably had incredible treasures.

Very quickly, all the Zun cultivators from the Qi Clan were killed. Without a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer, they couldn't compete with Jian Mu and the others.

“Let's go to Yangzhou City!” said Lin Feng. Some members from the Qi Clan, including Qi Tian Xu, then headed over to Yangzhou City. Even though there were two cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer and two powerful groups already in the palace, Lin Feng was still worried. With Jian Mu and the others, they could move even faster.

“Sword Fusion!” Everybody nodded and turned into whistling swords. Then, they became one gigantic sword which streaked across the sky.

“Even though Jiange fell a long time ago, Emperor Wu Tian Jian's descendants are still very strong.” thought the crowd, sighing.

“Young master, come on!” said the whistling sword appearing in front of Lin Feng. Lin Feng jumped on the sword and they all disappeared.

“Maybe, Lin Feng has received Emperor Wu Tian Jian's teachings?” thought the remaining crowd. Lin Feng had risen way too fast. At the time of his battle against Xue Bi Yao, not too many people knew him. After Fortune City, he had then fought many people and amazed the entire province. Besides, Lin Feng's sword techniques were powerful and he could control Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword. Jiange's people even respected and obeyed him. The only possibility was that he had received Emperor Wu Tian Jian's teachings, otherwise, there was no explanation.

At that moment, in Yangzhou City, Qi Tian Xu and another cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer arrived in Yangzhou City.

“Die!” shouted Qi Tian Xu furiously. He immediately punched the air in the direction of the palace. His punch hit the palace, making it shake and even killing some people.

“Activate the deployment spell!” shouted someone furiously. At the same time, sword Qi shot up into the sky and someone shouted, “Who dares!”

Two sharp swords rose up in the air: two Zun cultivators.

“There are some cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer here!” thought Qi Tian Xu. Lin Feng was farsighted.

“Uncle, take out the other peerless holy weapon, the Empty Space Chains. Let’s kill all of them while tying up his family members. Then we’ll see if Lin Feng will release my sister or not!” said Qi Tian Xu.

Chapter 1276 Ba Huang's Turmoil

Qi Tian Xu's third uncle nodded and took out some gigantic golden chains.

"Die!" shouted Qi Tian Xu's third uncle furiously. The millions of golden chains instantly surrounded everybody.

"Sword Assassin!" Jian Ling Kong and Jian Ling Xiao attacked too. Two sharp swords moved towards Qi Tian Xu and his third uncle.

"Stop!" the two cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer couldn't see anyone, they could only see those chains.

"Lacerate!" metallic ringing sounds wailed. The two cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer looked upset. The chains were too solid, their sword Qi couldn't cut them. A single chain attack wasn't very powerful alone, but there were millions of them.

The chains continued emitting metallic ringing sounds as they activated the deployment spell, but it soon broke under the chains.

"Uncle, don't kill them, capture them!" Qi Tian Xu reminded him.

"Qi Tian Xu, you want to die!" said someone in the distance. Then, they saw a gigantic sword arriving.

Qi Tian Xu's third uncle was surprised, he recalled the chains and had them attack the gigantic sword instead.

Lin Feng rose up in the air as the gigantic sword clashed with those from the Qi Clan.

"Boom!" a terrifying collision sounded as the chains couldn't stop the sword Qi anymore. So many strong cultivators from Jiange had turned into one sword and thus, one attack.

The chains shook as they surrounded the gigantic sword again. The cultivator then used his Empty Space Agility Technique to

create some distance between them.

“Slash!” But sword Qi quickly streaked across the sky and moved towards him. His face turned deathly pale.

“Lacerate!” the gigantic sword moved towards Qi Tian Xu’s third uncle again. Three cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer from Jiange also moved towards him. Each sword attack contained terrifying sword Qi. Even if a cultivator had a strong physical body, they would find it difficult to block such an attack.

What happened to Qi Yun? What about the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll? How had Lin Feng escaped from them? Qi Tian Xu knew that the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll contained the emperor’s intent, so there shouldn’t have been a reason to lose.

“Slash...” the chains couldn’t block the sword Qi. Two cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer, from Jiange, fused together to create another large sword.

“Break!” shouted the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan. He released Broken Space punches in a desperate attempt to fend them off.

“Disperse!” the gigantic sword dispersed and the strong cultivators from Jiange reappeared while releasing even more sword Qi.

“No...” the sword lacerated the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan. Blood splashed and he was dead. Jian Mu then grabbed the chains.

Qi Tian Xu’s face turned deathly pale. His uncle, a high level Zun cultivator, was dead. He couldn’t escape anymore.

“Lin Feng!” shouted Qi Tian Xu, glaring at Lin Feng.

“Do you still want to kill my family?” asked Lin Feng. If he had arrived a second too late, the entire palace would have been crushed.

“The three heroes of the Qi Clan? So what? Die!” yelled Lin Feng.

“Lacerate!” Jian Ling Kong and Jian Ling Xiao released their own sword Qi.

Qi Tian Xu’s face turned deathly pale as he used his Empty Space Agility Technique. He jumped into an empty space and reappeared somewhere else, but the cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer from Jiange were too fast. The two cultivators quickly surrounded Qi Tian Xu again and two sword lights moved towards him.

“Boom boom boom!” explosions sounded and a silhouette appeared a few meters away.

“Eh?” Lin Feng was astonished. Qi Tian Xu had managed to escape.

“Young master, he has an emperor’s memory imprint.” said Jian Mu to Lin Feng. Lin Feng nodded. Amongst the three heroes from the Qi Clan, Qi Tian Xu and Qi Tian Sheng were the strongest ones. They had all been on the list of the ten strongest young cultivators of Ba Huang, so they had the potential to become emperors. But Lin Feng had killed Qi Tian Sheng and Qi Tian Xu was the last one the Qi Clan had left, so they couldn’t afford losing him as well.

“Little Feng!” shouted Lin Hai, rising up in the air. When Lin Hai saw that Lin Feng was safe and sound, he calmed down a little. He had seen his son fly up into the nine dark-clouds in the sky, so he feared the worst.

“Dad, don’t worry, I’m fine!” said Lin Feng smiling at his father. Lin Feng was more concerned about those emperors than himself, but what Lin Feng didn’t know was that the emperors who had gone back to Ba Huang Province were injured by the demonic energies which had and still were corroding their bodies, especially Emperor Peng whose soul had been injured. He wanted to settle the score with Emperor Lei and the Great Ape Emperor because in his opinion, they hadn’t helped enough.

Because of what had happened in Xue Yue, the Ba Huang Province wasn't calm anymore. There were wars occurring everywhere.

Plus with the conflicts between the Qi Clan, Tian Long Divine Castle, the Sunset Pavilion and Tiantai, the people from the Ba Huang Province knew the future held many troubled waters!

Xue Yue was only the emperors' first battlefield!

Chapter 1277 Dragon's Vein

In Tiantai, in the sky above of the sky, two people were sitting in wooden chairs, enjoying the calmness and tranquility around them.

“The situation in Ba Huang Province is becoming more and more chaotic. That’s a good thing for us!” said one of them smiling calmly to the other. That old man was Emperor Yu.

“You shouldn’t be gloating over people’s misfortune, do you think Tiantai could really take over the entire province alone?” asked Emperor Yu laughing. “Tian Long Divine Castle, the Sunset Pavilion, the Imperial Assassin Union, they’re all quite strong themselves.”

“And we weren’t in Xue Yue this time, so getting involved won’t be easy.” said the person next to Emperor Yu smiling.

“Don’t forget that the meeting of the emperors is going to take place soon. Besides, the only geniuses who are rising are Tiantai’s: Hou Qing Lin, Ruo Xie, Chi Er, Lin Feng, Qiu Yue Xin, Lin Feng’s wife, Meng Qing. Those people all have the potential to become emperors. Even though the other powerful groups aren’t as strong as us, they also have many geniuses. We also don’t know all of their powerful and talented cultivators, some of them might have not shown themselves yet. For example, there might be some geniuses who broke through to the Zun Qi layer just before the event in Fortune City started, so they didn’t go!”

“Indeed, maybe there are some incredible cultivators that we don’t know about it, but I’m sure that they’ll show themselves soon enough. Besides, isn’t Tiantai the same?”

The two people glanced at each other and laughed. An incredible era was starting in the Ba Huang Province. What had happened in Xue Yue had only accelerated the process. From now on, the Ba Huang Province would be a battlefield.

.....

While those two people were talking and relaxing, many Tian and Zun level cultivators wanted to use the Tian Xu Teleportation Portal to go to the two small worlds. Both probably had incredible treasures, after all.

The influential imperial groups weren't the only ones who dispatched people. The other influential groups from the small worlds of Ba Huang also dispatched their people. Even if they didn't get any treasures, seeing Empress Xi and the Netherworld Demon Emperor's small worlds would be a great opportunity.

The Wen Clan was facing the entire province now that everybody wanted to use the Tian Xu Teleportation Portal. the Wen Clan couldn't turn it off anymore because if they did, they'd have even more enemies.

Xue Yue's people were growing accustomed to it. They had seen the Netherworld Demon Emperor, they had heard the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song, what could be more frightening than those things?

Lin Feng was at the periphery of Yangzhou City. He didn't need to go to the Yun Hai mountain range anymore because the Netherworld Demon Emperor's small world had already reached the edge of Yangzhou City. It had was surrounding Empress Xi's small world even.

"Young master, maybe it's a good thing for Xue Yue. From now on, we will become stronger and richer thanks to those two small worlds." said Jian Mu to Lin Feng when he saw him looking pensive. He understood what Lin Feng was thinking.

Lin Feng remained silent and smiled, "You're right, it's a good thing for Xue Yue I am just not open-minded enough. It's as if I hoped that Xue Yue would stay a small and peaceful country forever, but is that what they want?"

“There’s no need to follow me anymore. If I need you, I’ll break the sword talisman again.” said Lin Feng. Then, he left.

Jian Mu and the others didn’t refute Lin Feng’s words. Their Young master was their ancestor’s sword, they weren’t so worried about him. In any case of real danger, their ancestor’s sword could appear and fight.

Lin Feng went to the small world, but changed his face and Qi beforehand. Tian Long Divine Castle and the Qi Clan were after him, so doing normal things while being hunted wasn’t convenient. But, he could come out as black mage once in a while too.

Lin Feng walked in the Netherworld Demon Emperor’s small world. Nobody paid any special attention to him. He had just broken through to the eighth Tian Qi layer, so in that small world, he was considered rather weak.

Of course, even though there were many strong cultivators in there, the small world was so big that there was enough space for everyone. Even while glancing around, it was difficult to see anyone. Zun cultivators were sometimes running alone in the sky and then descended to rob things from weaker people.

“A corpse!” Lin Feng arrived in a mountain range in the Netherworld Demon Emperor’s small world. There was a pitch-black decaying Qi emanating from a demonic-like mountain. Lin Feng came across a corpse there. It was in a sitting position, its bones were black.

“Not just one!” Lin Feng was surprised to see several corpses. Maybe those people were the Netherworld Demon Emperor’s disciples.

That black mountain was probably the place where they used to practice cultivation.

“Many people are looking for treasures here.” thought Lin Feng.

There were more than a few silhouettes in the surroundings, including a girl in blue clothes. Her cultivation level was low though, she had only broken through to the fifth Tian Qi layer.

She sensed that Lin Feng was looking at her, so she turned around. Lin Feng smiled back at her.

Suddenly, Lin Feng was astonished because he realized he knew that girl. Surprisingly, she was one of the ten strongest young cultivators from the Dragon Mountain Empire: Qing Meng Xin.

“Mister, why do you look at a young girl like me?” said Qing Meng Xin smiling when she saw that Lin Feng was smiling at her.

“Mister?” Lin Feng laughed. Back in the days, Qing Meng Xin and Lin Feng were good friends. They had even participated in the Great Competition of Xue Yu together, but now she was calling him Mister.

“Qing Meng Xin and You You were both from Dragon Mountain, I wonder if Dragon Mountain has news about You You!” thought Lin Feng. He said, “Seeing a little girl looking for treasures in dead bodies, that’s a bit unusual!”

“Mister, even though your cultivation level is higher than mine, you don’t seem that old. Why are you calling me little girl?” said Qing Meng Xin. “Besides, Mister, you probably know what’s going on here. There are many strong cultivators here, so cultivators like us can only stay aside to hunt treasures because our cultivation level is too low.”

Lin Feng walked towards Qing Meng Xin and said, “Is that so?”

She smiled and said, “Well, you probably have noticed it too, right?”

“Noticed what?” Lin Feng was being funny on purpose. He didn’t think she’d know anything.

“Mister, I’m thinking that the demon emperor who appeared might be practicing cultivation in the mountain range!” said Qing

Meng Xin.

“Why?” asked Lin Feng.

“Come with me, Mister.” said Qing Meng Xin rising up in the air. Lin Feng followed her.

“Mister, look over there in the horizon, but don’t look at the white world, look at the blackness!” said Qing Meng Xin pointing at a distant place.

Lin Feng had only looked at the Netherworld Demon Emperor’s small world, he didn’t look at Empress Xi’s small world. He then realized that there was a kind of black demonic dragon in the distance which had Empress Xi’s small world in its arms.

“Mister, isn’t that a dragon’s vein?” asked Qing Meng Xin smiling. Lin Feng smiled wryly. There were so many strong cultivators there, Lin Feng wouldn’t have thought that a weak cultivator like Qing Meng Xin would discover something incredible like a dragon’s vein.

Chapter 1278 Eternal Battle

“Since it’s a dragon vein, there must be an incredible Qi there.” whispered Lin Feng. There were more corpses in that direction.

“The dragon’s head is there!” said Qing Meng Xin pointing at the horizon. The gigantic dragon’s head was not far from its tail since it was surrounding Empress Xi’s small world.

“What a strange small world. Small worlds are always a bit strange anyways.” thought Lin Feng. He started walking towards the border between the two small worlds. Lin Feng saw something which looked like gigantic dragon’s teeth and it was breathing. Lin Feng arrived near the mouth and looked inside. It was black inside and it contained a terrifying demonic Qi.

“Maybe the demon emperor really is practicing cultivation here. It’s just that when people come here, they’re too afraid that the demonic Qi could corrode their bodies.” said Lin Feng. Qing Meng Xin smiled wryly and said, “I can go in. I’m too weak.”

“I’m going inside!” said Lin Feng. Then he entered the dragon mouth.

The mouth was deep. Lin Feng walked for a while before arriving in a huge flatland filled with demonic energies.

“It’s a demon land!” thought Lin Feng. That area vast and even though it was dark, he could see everything clearly. Every inch was filled with demonic energies. His godly awareness couldn’t even inspect it all because there was too much.

“A real demon emperor’s cave!” thought Lin Feng. There were many lofty trees which were precious treasures for anyone who practiced demonic cultivation. Those were demon Bodhi trees.

“Like back then in Death Valley, next to the three-lives demon emperor, but the three-lives demon emperor had been sealed. This here is a genuine cultivation place for a demonic emperor. Each

demon Bodhi tree has a terrifying strength and contains incredible demonic energies. It's like just looking at those trees is enough turn you into a demon." thought Lin Feng.

"I'm taking those Bodhi trees and Bodhi fruits!" Lin Feng then stored them away in his ring.

Many people were hunting treasures, other people would take those if he didn't.

Very quickly, he took all of them and only one last tree was left and it was gigantic. It was impossible to see the top of that tree from the ground. There were gigantic Bodhi fruits on it even. "That Bodhi tree alone could make a sect go insane." thought Lin Feng. He walked forwards and it felt like he was going to suffocate under its pressure. That Qi seemed like it was going to swallow him.

"Eh?" At that moment, Lin Feng sensed a strength which prevented him from moving forwards, as if he had entered a forbidden area.

Lin Feng released his own demonic energies into his hands. With them, he managed to break the energies which prevented him from moving forwards. Then he continued walking.

"What's that?" Lin Feng frowned. At the foot of the tree were two silhouettes. They weren't releasing any Qi, but their demonic energies made Lin Feng gulp down.

"The Netherworld Demon Emperor!" Lin Feng approached the tree and realized that one of the people sitting below the tree was the Netherworld Demon Emperor, the one who had sung the song!

"The Netherworld Demon Emperor is still there, then who's the other person? The Netherworld Demon Emperor's enemy?" thought Lin Feng. Someone was facing the Netherworld Demon Emperor while sitting cross-legged. It was another demon cultivator, but he looked rather calm. Actually, neither of them

looked scared.

“Who is that demon cultivator who dares face the Netherworld Demon Emperor?” thought Lin Feng. Was it the demon sealing great emperor who could control demon emperors?

“Bzzz!” A terrifying Qi gushed out and the two cultivators rose up in the air and moved aside.

“Demon Bodhi tree!” Lin Feng walked towards the Demon Bodhi tree. He released a gigantic demon hand and grabbed the Demon Bodhi tree.

“Rise!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. The ground shook as terrifying demonic energies surrounded Lin Feng’s body.

How could he give up so easily? Lin Feng knew that the two silhouettes he had just seen weren’t real, they were just apparitions, traces of leftover intent. Maybe they it was an apparition of what had happened in the past.

“Rise!” shouted Lin Feng bestially. The ground continued shaking before finally, he sensed that the tree was rising a little.

“Boom!” A loud sound spread in the air as Lin Feng managed to raise the Demon Bodhi tree into the air. He put the tree in his ring and looked at the sky. Then he rose up in the air.

He wanted to see who dared face the Netherworld Demon Emperor.

Outside, Qing Meng Xin saw two demons come out: one of them was definitely the Netherworld Demon Emperor.

“Is he dead?” thought Qing Meng Xin when she saw the demons. However, someone else came out. Qing Meng Xin then shouted, “Mister!”

Lin Feng smiled at her and nodded, then he gazed into the horizon. The two demons were still staring at each other, their demonic robes fluttering in the wind.

Elsewhere in the small world, many people noticed that, so they came closer. The Netherworld Demon Emperor was back!

“That’s battle intent!” thought many people gasping with amazement. Two people had fought here and after such a long time, their battle energies hadn’t dispersed.

“Who’s that?” wondered some people when they saw the person facing the Netherworld Demon Emperor.

“His Qi isn’t any weaker than the Netherworld Demon Emperor’s Qi. What are their cultivation levels?”

Lin Feng looked at the two silhouettes in the sky, his own demonic Qi kept rolling in waves, as if he couldn’t control his demonic Qi anymore. Qing Meng Xin was surprised and moved backwards. Lin Feng had only broken through to the eighth Tian Qi layer and could still stand there, how strong! Even some Zun cultivators couldn’t handle those energies.

But Lin Feng didn’t pay attention to anyone else.

“Eternally the best emperor, demon emperor’s real body!” said a voice which resonated in people’s heads.

Chapter 1279 The Demogorgon Seriatim Symphony – Dead Body Curse

“The demon emperor!” Each time Lin Feng heard that name, it made him shiver.

Back in the Jade Emperor’s palace, the Jade Emperor had made statues for three emperors and a great emperor which contained some of their intent. However, the Jade Emperor had relied on his own intent to make those statues, so the intent the statues possessed were not genuine.

Eternal demon emperor, he had amazed the entire continent.

Some people landed there and looked at the demons, which gradually became blurred. Black clouds appeared, the Netherworld Demon Emperor seemed to be singing his Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song which then turned into the nine netherworlds water and moved towards the demon emperor.

The nine netherworlds water quickly turned into a lake, however, demons appeared around the demon emperor.

“Eighteen demon generals!” the crowd recognized what they were. What terrifying creatures!

Who could resist such a demonic army!

“The Demogorgon Seriatim Symphony!” The cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer were even shaking. That was the legendary Demogorgon Seriatim Symphony, another one of the nine demonic songs.

“The Demogorgon Seriatim Symphony enables cultivators to invoke demon generals to fight on their side. The nine songs might be forbidden songs, but they are very powerful. The Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song is used to control people, while the Demogorgon Seriatim Symphony is used to invoke demons!” said a cultivator of the top of the Zun Qi layer.

“The Demon Emperor also controls one of the nine songs!” whispered Lin Feng. The apparition in the sky slowly dispersed and vanished. Lin Feng was disappointed. It was an apparition from the past, so it had to vanish at some point. But still, he wanted to see the battle between the Netherworld Demon Emperor and the Demon Emperor.

Everybody else looked disappointed, Lin Feng wasn’t the only one. But then their disappointment was replaced by excitement as they looked at the nest of devils.

“They came out from there!” the crowd quickly ran over to the dark cave.

Lin Feng knew that people would find that place at some point, luckily, he had taken all the Bodhi trees already.

“Are you going in too?” asked Lin Feng when he saw that Qing Meng Xin was following the other cultivators.

“Yes, other people are leading the way, so it can’t be that dangerous inside.” said Qing Meng Xin smiling. Lin Feng smiled back. Sometimes, people had simplistic views, but it was also a logical conclusion.

“Is there a problem, Mister?” asked Qing Meng Xin looking naive. He was wondering how Lan Jiao was doing.

“Nothing, let’s go.” said Lin Feng entering the cave again.

The crowd continued walking forwards. Some people released their godly awareness, but couldn’t see everything because of the size of the cave.

“There’s a demon palace hall!” said someone. A demonic palace hall soon appeared in their fields of vision. There was a praying mat with a silhouette on it, the Netherworld Demon Emperor’s silhouette. It was an apparition as well.

“Another apparition!” thought the crowd. They couldn’t imagine what it was like to be a great emperor.

“Boom!” A demonic light moved straight into someone’s brain. That person instantly became petrified, their body turned pitch-black and they turned into a statue.

“Ah...” a horrible shriek spread in the air. Someone else was being corroded by the demonic lights, his Qi was turning demonic. He couldn’t control it, finally the demon Qi filled his body and he exploded.

“Argh...” someone shouted who turned around and ran away. That person hadn’t even made it a few steps inside the palace hall. His facial expression sudden looked ice-cold as he had turned into a demonic slave.

“Die!” shouted that person as then he threw himself at people outside the palace hall.

Some people joined hands to attack and kill him.

Lin Feng and Qing Meng Xin arrived too, but they stayed behind the crowd. The people in front of them were almost all Zun cultivators.

“Those demonic lights are so scary!” said Qing Meng Xin.

Someone heard Qing Meng Xin and looked at her in a cold way.

“Tap tap.” Qing Meng Xin moved back as if she had realized something.

“Come here!” said a Zun cultivator to Qing Meng Xin.

“Mister, how may I help you?” asked Qing Meng Xin, petrified with fear.

“Get your ass over here!” said that person while releasing Qi which surrounded Qing Meng Xin’s body.

Qing Meng Xin’s face turned deathly pale, that person probably wanted to kill her.

Lin Feng stepped in front of her and Qing Meng Xin suddenly felt much safer.

“If you want to go in, just go in yourself. There’s no need to try and push other people inside!” said Lin Feng indifferently.

The cultivator smiled in a cold way, “A cultivator of the eighth Tian Qi layer dares talk to a Zun cultivator that way, get the hell over here too!”

“Boom!” Lin Feng stepped forwards and released cursing energies.

“Cursing strength!” that person was shocked for a moment.

“Lalala!” that person shook his hand as a thick and strong tree appeared and shout out towards Lin Feng.

“Wood type, that person must have a plant spirit!” Lin Feng took out an amulet and placed it in the air in front of him.

“Curse!” said Lin Feng in a deep voice. In a flash, Qi surrounded the tree and began corroding it.

“Amulet Cursing Technique!”

“Come back!” said Lin Feng. The tree turned around and moved towards its owner, who now looked surprised.

“You’re just an ant trying to shake a tree!” said that cultivator. He shook his hand and released energies, but in that place, it was difficult to release powerful attacks while fending off the demonic energies. But, it was probably sufficient to cripple a Tian-level cultivator’s cultivation.

“Cursing Spell, Swallow!”

Cursing strength moved towards Lin Feng’s enemy. The enemy’s tree turned into dust and the enemy’s face looked strange as the cursing strength was now corroding his body.

“Die!” said Lin Feng.

His soul was cursed now. He suddenly looked extremely old, his face turned deathly pale, he was wailing mournfully. Then, he collapsed.

“What a strange and enigmatic strength. Once cursed, they can barely fight anymore.” thought Lin Feng. Even though that was a low level Zun cultivator, his cultivation level was still higher than Lin Feng’s.

“He’s dead!” thought the crowd, they were astonished and looking at Lin Feng in a strange way.

“Rise!” said Lin Feng. Suddenly, that person’s body rose up again. The crowd was surprised again, he was dead, but that wasn’t enough for Lin Feng, he was going to curse his soul and spirit!

“According to the legends, strong cultivators who used black magic could make armies of the dead rise and fight on their side. It seems absolutely possible.”

Chapter 1280 More and More Intense

Demon Eyes

“He can use dead spirits!” thought the crowd. Two words came to mind when they looked at Lin Feng, “Black mage!”

Geniuses were rising and a black mage had even appeared. Besides, his cultivation level was high, but his fighting abilities were terrifying. He had only broken through to the eighth Tian Qi layer and could already defeat Zun cultivators!

Qing Meng Xin was astonished. Lin Feng had easily killed a Zun cultivator.

“Thank you.” whispered Qing Meng Xin. If Lin Feng hadn’t been there, she would have died.

Lin Feng nodded and said to her, using telepathy, “Don’t get close to those people, just stay away and observe!”

The dead Zun cultivator slowly walked into the palace hall and everybody was watching him.

“Not bad, we don’t need to risk our lives anymore!” thought the crowd. Many people had thought of trying to force someone to go in, a weaker cultivator, but since the black mage was there, they didn’t need to do that anymore.

“He didn’t get attacked!” thought the crowd, staring at the dead body.

“What a terrifying demonic intent!” thought Lin Feng. The dead body raised his head and looked at the walls. There were many patterns and all those drawings were of the Netherworld Demon Emperor. However, each picture contained a different intent.

“If I didn’t use the dead body, I wouldn’t be able to handle such a terrifying demonic intent, even though I practice demonic skills myself.” thought Lin Feng. His eyes had become dark, it was as if

demonic intent was starting to consume him.

“The Netherworld Demon Emperor’s intent is carved into those walls, they died because they couldn’t handle his intent. So once inside, it’s best not to look at the patterns and also not to use your godly awareness to inspect the room.” said Lin Feng calmly when he saw that everybody was staring at him.

“If we don’t use our eyes to study them and if we don’t study the energies, how do we go in at all?” whispered many people. However, at that moment, a strong cultivator entered the palace hall. It was a strong Zun cultivator who had opened his eyes, but was only looking in front of him. He had also completely blocked his godly awareness.

“The black mage is right, I’m fine!” then crowd followed him inside the palace hall and did the same.

“Mister, are you not going in?” asked Qing Meng Xin to Lin Feng.

“My cultivation level is too low, I don’t dare.” said Lin Feng smiling. Even if he stayed at the entrance of the room, it would be the same as practicing inside the room.

Inside the palace hall, the dead body was observing one pattern in particular and Lin Feng was using the eyes of that dead body to study the patterns. In his brain, in his pitch-black eyes, a demon appeared who was releasing incredible energies.

“Boom!” Qing Meng Xin looked at those demonic eyes and shivered. She moved back and closed her eyes, she didn’t dare look at Lin Feng’s eyes again.

“How terrifying!” thought Qing Meng Xin. In Dragon Mountain, she was like a frog in a well. She was amongst some of the most outstanding young cultivators from the empire, she couldn’t even look them in the eyes.

Lin Feng already had a thread of the Netherworld Demon Emperor’s soul in him. He had the feeling two demons were

fighting in his eyes, his previous intent was slowly being absorbed by a new one, which was then becoming his own demon intent.

Lin Feng's celestial book spirit opened itself automatically. Lin Feng sat down cross-legged and appeared in his desolate world, enlightenment marks appeared and energies flowed inside. Two sorts of Qi started fighting, his demonic energies kept rolling and changing, finally, they slowly fused together.

Outside of his spirit, his real body was also surrounded by demonic energies and his demonic skills were changing automatically. Many of the remaining Zun cultivators moved away from him, just in case.

"I couldn't understand a small part of it, but I did learn two threads of demonic intent!" thought Lin Feng.

The dead body Lin Feng was using raised his head and looked at a second demon emperor's pattern. Lin Feng could sense the terrifying demonic intent penetrate into his mind. Then it would start fighting against the other sorts of demonic intent he already had.

More people were showing up as even more people died from curiosity. Those who had gone in first weren't going to warn them because they didn't want to share any treasures with the others.

Of course, there was the silhouette of the Netherworld Demon Emperor as well. Some people tried to study it, but they immediately died.

Lin Feng was happy to have the dead body to study several demonic patterns. Time passed slowly, some people gave up and left, but the dead body was still there.

In the palace hall, a Zun cultivator lost patience and looked at the dead body Lin Feng was controlling. When he saw that the dead body could look at the patterns on the wall, he became angry and slapped it on the head.

The dead body slowly turned around and looked at that Zun cultivator. His eyes were filled with demonic energies.

“Ah...” that Zun cultivator gave a horrible shriek. Those energies had blinded him, so now he was frantic. At the same time, Lin Feng, who was still outside of the palace hall, released black demonic energies which invaded the room.

“Die!” said Lin Feng. The dead body put his hands on that person’s head and crushed his skull. At the same time, Lin Feng released even more demonic Qi into the room.

Many people look at him and started shaking, terrified. Even those who were a lot stronger than Lin Feng couldn’t look at his eyes.

“Demonic eyes!”

Chapter 1281 A Demoniac Concerto!

“Not only is he an incredible black mage, but he’s also an incredible demon cultivator!” thought the Zun cultivators.

Lin Feng raised his head and looked at the walls, he directly looked at some of the demonic patterns and then demonic intent penetrated into his eyes.

At the same time, Lin Feng’s demonic eyes released dazzling black lights which collided with the demon intent. Now, he could look at them with his own eyes without being injured. However, Lin Feng was still a bit cautious because he knew just how powerful they were.

His demonic eyes twinkled as he looked at more of the walls. Then turned around and looked at the Netherworld Demon Emperor’s silhouette.

He walked towards him and sat down cross-legged next to him. He sat down facing the Netherworld Demon Emperor and released his own demonic Qi. He stared at him and studied the demon emperor’s intent.

“What an incredible guy, he’s using the Netherworld Demon Emperor’s intent to study demon cultivation.”

The Netherworld Demon Emperor’s intent was incredibly powerful and aggressive. Those people weren’t demon cultivators, so they couldn’t understand demon intent. If they directly tried to understand any of it, they could get hurt.

Lin Feng’s robe was fluttering from the wailing energies and so did his long black hair. The demonic intent in his pitch-black eyes were getting even more intense. Around his body, the demonic intent had turned into a vortex.

“Someday, he’ll be an incredible demon king!” thought the crowd. They were also wondering, was he a high-level disciple of

the Deva-Mara Palace?

The Deva-Mara Palace was a mysterious influential imperial group in the sanguinary part of Ba Huang. Even the Abyss of Sufferings couldn't deal with the Deva-Mara Palace, proving how powerful they were. However, it was extremely rare to see Deva-Mara Palace's disciples come out, many people didn't even know how strong their younger disciples were.

Considering his way of practicing cultivation, that young man could only be from the Deva-Mara Palace. He even knew the sorcerer's arts!

"Eh?" at that moment, the palace shook slightly.

"The Demon Palace!" the Palace was shaking more and more.

"Bzzz!" At that moment, the myriad of demon emperor's patterns on the walls started shining brightly. Demon intent started flooding the room. The crowd didn't look at them, but they could still sense how terrifying the energies were.

"Boom!" The terrifying demon intent turned into a statue and penetrated into the demon emperor's silhouette, making him become more distinct.

"Boom, boom, boom..." the Demon Palace continued shaking and the demon statue became even more dazzling. The demon emperor's silhouette now contained millions of different sorts of intent which were making him appear more distinct, as if his real body had started appearing. His hair was pitch-black and fluttering with the energies.

"Fusion!" A long time ago, the demon emperor had turned into many threads of demonic intent and now his different types of intent were fusing together and turning back into the demon emperor's body.

"Get him!" the crowd suddenly burst into an uproar. That was a real physical body, maybe it was the demon emperor. If so, then it

probably contained a demon great emperor's intent and memories.

A cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer jumped forwards and raised his hands, wanting to grab the body.

"Steal it!" everybody started running towards the demon emperor's body, but at that moment, all the hands stopped. Some of their hands turned black, corroded by the demonic energies.

"Ah..." someone gave a horrible shriek. They got too close to the demon emperor so their body turned black from head to foot. Then, he turned into a demon.

"Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song!" the crowd recognized the technique. Then, they heard the song and realized that the soundwaves were moving towards them.

"He can create music even though he's dead?" thought the crowd. Many people ran backwards and put their hands over their ears. However, they couldn't prevent the soundwaves from piercing through their eardrums and resonating in their brains.

"The Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song is a demon melody which allows the user to control people. Even though that demon emperor is dead, his physical body still wants to control us cultivators!"

"That thread of consciousness he left must have been created while he practiced the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song."

"No..." someone else was corroded by the demonic soundwaves. He turned into a demon and stopped moving, like lifeless body or a zombie.

"That song is too terrifying!" A cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer was also slowly turning into a black body.

"We can only give up." thought the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer. He looked terribly unhappy as he turned around and left the palace hall. If he stayed in there any longer, he'd end up like the others, a demon slave.

When that cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer left, he glanced at Lin Feng who was still sitting there cross-legged. Demon energies were emanating from his body, so he was wondering if he was turning into a demon or not.

What he didn't know was that the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song he had heard wasn't solo, it was an orchestra.

Lin Feng was facing the Netherworld Demon Emperor as the celestial water from the nine netherworlds appeared in his pitch-black eyes. The Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song continued resonating in the air, fusing with the soundwaves.

A thread of demonic consciousness, a real body, a concerto of demonic songs.

Lin Feng couldn't sing the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song, he had learnt it a short time before, but he hadn't really tried to learn or practice it yet. However, he had the intent from the demon emperor in his body and he was using it to face the energies of the song and absorb them. Those songs in unison seemed to be teaching him how to sing the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song.

The soundwaves invaded the entire cave, all the people who hadn't left all turned into demons, their bodies turned black and their strength turned into demon intent. Lin Feng was surrounded by demonic Qi as a demon silhouette appeared behind him. Lin Feng's Qi rose up in the air and fused together with the energies from the songs.

"A demon body!" Lin Feng suddenly opened his eyes and a light out from his eyes into the demon emperor's eyes. The demon emperor's demonic lights which surging from his eyes also collided with Lin Feng's. They seemed to be fusing together, and at the same time, they were surrounded by the energies from the demonic songs. Demonic Qi emerged from Lin Feng's body and rolled in waves. The strength of his Qi had changed too, it was now at the ninth Tian Qi layer!

Chapter 1282 Demon Determination Rising to the Skies

“The nine netherworld are resonating in unison!” The source of the nine netherworlds had appeared in Lin Feng’s pitch-black pupils. He smiled in a resplendent way.

“Rise!” said Lin Feng. In a flash, the demon body slowly stood up, its demonic intent was rising to the skies, its pitch-black pupils looked ice-cold, and he looked emotionless.

“Nine netherworlds energies, you’re mine!” thought Lin Feng smiling with satisfaction. He turned around and looked at the strong cultivators surrounded by demonic energies. The Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song had taken control of their bodies.

“Kneel down!” said Lin Fen. His voice resonated in the room as all the demon slaves knelt down.

“Stand up!” said Lin Feng glancing at them. Not only could he use the energies from the demon songs, but he could also control those who had turned into demon slaves.

Everybody stood up after his command.

“Imperial scriptures are incredible, even though I only have the strength of the ninth Tian Qi layer, those energies completely purified my demonic strength. I can now pollute low level Zun cultivators’ pure Qi. I can also use even more powerful skills now.” thought Lin Feng. Now, even if he used his cosmos-burning sun technique, which came from Tian level scriptures, it would never be as powerful as his demonic intent.

“My cosmos-burning sun technique is not powerful enough. I need to find some scriptures to replace it.” thought Lin Feng.

Lin Feng glanced around, apart from the marks and the demonic patterns, that place had nothing of interest. That was just a place where the Netherworld Demon Emperor came to practice

cultivation. The Netherworld Demon Emperor wouldn't bring his treasures to that room. Lin Feng was probably right, that the Netherworld Demon Emperor and Empress Xi had their treasures with them, or maybe on Empress Xi's body which the Netherworld Demon Emperor had taken with him when he left.

There were some other marks inside the palace hall, but they weren't useful for Lin Feng because he couldn't understand them. To understand all the marks written by great emperors, he had to at least have the strength of a cultivation emperor.

"Boom boom boom!" At that moment, the demon palace shook violently, as if a mountain was collapsing. Lin Feng raised his head.

"They couldn't stay in here so they want to destroy the palace!" whispered Lin Feng. Those people who had left were attacking the palace. Since they couldn't defeat Lin Feng and since they couldn't do anything interesting in the palace, they wanted to destroy it while Lin Feng was still inside.

Lin Feng raised his hands and broke a gigantic piece of wall which was falling above his head. The demon palace was already starting to collapse.

"Boom!" Terrifying explosions sounded and Lin Feng could sense the terrifyingly oppressive energies all around him. Then, he saw a silhouette enter the palace hall, it was Qing Meng Xin. Why hadn't she left already?

"Come here!" said Lin Feng to Qing Meng Xin. Her silhouette flickered and she arrived next to Lin Feng. Lin Feng controlled the demon slaves around them to hold up the walls of the hall.

Lin Feng turned around and looked at the thread of consciousness left by Netherworld Demon Emperor, then he shouted, "Come in!"

The emperor's thread of consciousness turned into a light which

penetrated into Lin Feng's godly awareness.

"Boom boom boom!" Finally, the hall collapsed. Lin Feng could already see many people above him, a bunch of Zun cultivators. Many of them had been in the demon palace before and had left upset.

"Are you dead or alive!" shouted the crowd when they saw the demon slaves in the middle of the ruins. The Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song had influenced so many people and it had killed just as many.

"Are you blind?" asked Lin Feng glancing at those people.

"How conceited. You think that because you killed a few low level Zun cultivators, you're stronger than everyone else? What treasure did you find that made you break through to the ninth Tian Qi layer?" said that cultivator. He was a cultivator of the fourth Zun Qi layer.

"The Netherworld Demon Emperor's imperial treasures, if you want them, come and get them!" said Lin Feng releasing terrifying demonic intent. His demonic energies also contained cursing energies.

"You're acting recklessly, since it's that way, you'll have to die!" said that cultivator. He turned into a whirlwind and descended from the sky towards Lin Feng. His grey whirlwind turned into a gigantic blade which moved towards Lin Feng.

He was using wind abstruse energies and his wind abstruse energies were level four.

"Die!" said Lin Feng. His demonic Qi rose to the skies, his eyes were pitch-black, ice-cold, filled with murder. Then, he threw himself at the enemy. The opponent was surprised. Lin Feng's demonic energies had corroded his fighting determination.

"Wind Wounds, Lacerate!" shouted that cultivator furiously. Sharp winds moved towards Lin Feng, lacerating the space around

them on their way. Qing Meng Xin raised her head, she looked terrified.

“Kacha!” the ground cracked. It was difficult to look at his attacks, however, Lin Feng wasn’t affected. He dodged the attack which then landed a few millimeters away from him. At the same time, the cultivator of the fourth Zun Qi layer also landed in front of Lin Feng.

“Can you take my life?” asked Lin Feng jumping towards him. Demonic lights emerged from his eyes. His opponent was caught off-guard, Lin Feng’s demonic intent was affecting his determination. It seemed to be losing his sight. However, even though he could barely stand it, he didn’t close his eyes. Blood dripped from his eyes from the struggle.

“Curse!” said Lin Feng. The ground shook as more cracks appeared. Cursing energies emerged from his eyes and fused together with his enemy’s soul.

“Kneel down!” shouted Lin Feng furiously. He could sense that his enemy’s soul was affected and that he was going to kneel down.

“No...” shouted the cultivator furiously. Surprisingly, a cultivator of the Tian Qi layer was making him kneel down.

“Kneel down!” shouted Lin Feng again.

That Zun cultivator started trembling, he didn’t feel like fighting anymore. Even a cultivator of the fourth Zun Qi layer couldn’t resist Lin Feng’s cursing and demonic energies together.

“Die!” said Lin Feng. He stopped playing with his opponent, his demonic and cursing energies were strong, but he couldn’t completely control a cultivator of the fourth Zun Qi layer. He could damage their determination.

Lin Feng punched his opponent square in the face. A cultivator of the ninth Tian Qi layer could easily destroy a cultivator of the fourth Zun Qi layer?

“There’s a new beast in the Ba Huang Province. With the strength of the Tian Qi layer, he can defeat Zun cultivators. He could probably be considered one of the ten strongest young cultivators in the Ba Huang Province. A black mage has appeared in this small world.. Imagine if he fought against Lin Feng, who would be stronger?” thought many people.

Even though Lin Feng knew some demonic spells, he didn’t have those demonic eyes. Besides, Lin Feng was a sword cultivator, that cultivator used magic and demon intent!

Chapter 1283 Demon Flute

“He’s also a cultivator of the Tian Qi layer and surprisingly, he’s infinitely stronger than me!” thought Qing Meng Xin. When she first met him, she didn’t think he would be that strong. She didn’t even consider it possible.

She had thought that Lin Feng would only be slightly stronger than her, but now she understood that there was a huge difference between them.

At that moment, the silhouettes of the dead bodies around Lin Feng flickered. Hadn’t those people turned into demon slaves because of the Netherworld Demon Emperor’s song? How come they were now safe and sound?

Lin Feng proudly glanced at the crowd and pulled Qing Meng Xin aside. He didn’t say anything, he had already proved that he was strong enough to be there.

He had managed to kill a cultivator of the fourth Zun Qi layer easily, but maybe he could also defeat cultivators of the fifth Zun Qi layer. Therefore, nobody wanted to gamble by trying to attack him.

Black mages were very mysterious cultivators, they were a symbol of power. Nobody knew who Lin Feng really was, but with his terrifying powers, he could definitely be a cultivator from the Deva-Mara Palace or maybe the descendant of a powerful, mysterious and secret peerless cultivator.

“Let’s destroy the Netherworld Demon Emperor’s cultivation room and see if there are any treasures!” said someone. They descended from the sky and landed on the ruins. Everything was dust and stones now, they saw no treasures.

“It can’t be, there cannot only be a thread of consciousness left by the Netherworld Demon Emperor.” said someone.

“Maybe I should have done the same as Jun Mo Xi and the Tang You You and the others, maybe I should have gone abroad.” thought Qing Meng Xin. She was starting to regret her decision to stay. Maybe she would see Lin Feng, Jun Mo Xi and the others again someday.

“Let’s attack at the same time!” said a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer. Then they all rose up in the air together, condensing energies.

“Listen to me, when I say attack, we attack at the same time.” said the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer. A sun appeared in his hand and flames appeared around his body.

“Attack!” shouted that cultivator. A gigantic sun rose up in the air and fell down on the demon palace.

“Slash, slash...” the sun Qi cleansed the area, burning away everything.

When the effects from the attacks settled, all the ruins had disappeared.

“There’s something!” the crowd yelled.

Deep in the pit, there was a black flute covered with dust. It looked like junk at first.

“Boom!” a terrifying absorbing strength soared and the flute rose up in the air, towards someone.

“Show it to me!” shouted a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer, furiously jumping forwards. He landed in front of the one who had taken the black flute and released fire energies.

“Slash!” a sharp wind surrounded the black flute and made it fly away. The fire had burnt the hand of the one who had tried to take it.

“How shameless!” shouted the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer. He jumped forwards and released more fire.

The one who had tried to take the flute before was sad, actually, his face had turned deathly pale. He didn't dare fight against that strong cultivator.

The fire cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer didn't have time to pay attention to them anymore. He continued flying towards the black flute, but a gigantic hand appeared in the sky and attempted to grab the flute.

"Move away!" shouted an aggressive voice. The gigantic hand collided with the fire hand that Zun cultivator had created. The energies created by the collision made the flute fly even farther away.

"Slash!" the black flute fell down far off in the distance. The crowd was staring at it and at Lin Feng, who took two steps towards it. The flute had appeared in front of him.

"If someone dares touch it, I'll kill them!" shouted the strong cultivator who had attacked the fire hand a moment before. He was also a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer.

People appeared behind him. The leader was a young man wearing a long robe and had a bestial look.

"The Netherworld Demon Emperor's jade flute!" whispered the young man, staring at Lin Feng.

"Bzzz!" someone continued running towards the flute, but at that moment, he realized he wasn't the only one running at it.

"Dull and stupid, do you want to die?" the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer shook his hand and terrifying marks appeared. The other cultivator gave a horrible shriek, then his body exploded and he died.

"Holy-marks were imbued in that attack!" the crowd was astonished. That cultivator could use holy marks to attack.

"I'm interested in that jade flute!" said the young man running towards the flute. The other people said nothing.

That was a strong cultivator from the Si Kong Clan, a Zun cultivator.

The young man was one of the ten strongest young cultivators from Ba Huang, Si Kong Xiao.

Lin Feng looked at Si Kong Xiao and lowered his head, looking at the jade flute. His eyes were filled with demonic energies when suddenly the flute shook. It was as if the flute had been calling him, the music resonated in Lin Feng's heart: the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song.

“Demon flute, that was probably the Netherworld Demon Emperor's flute!” thought Lin Feng. From the conversation Yan Di and the Netherworld Demon Emperor had, Lin Feng understood that the Netherworld Demon Emperor was the only one who knew the Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song.

Lin Feng crouched down, everybody watched him. Si Kong Xiao looked at him aggressively and said, “Try and touch it! See what happens!”

Lin Feng stopped moving, for only a second. Then, he continued stretching out his hand, slowly towards the demon flute. Then he took it.

The flute was calling Lin Feng.. As Lin Feng took it, an ice-cold Qi surrounded him.

Chapter 1284 Eye Techniques

Si Kong Clan wasn't the only one surprised, everybody was. They all looked at him in a strange way. If Si Kong Clan had been alone, the crowd wouldn't have been surprised, after all, that cultivator probably wasn't any weaker than the ten strongest young cultivators of Ba Huang. However, some strong cultivators from the Si Kong Clan were with him. Offending Si Kong Xiao was the same as offending the Si Kong Clan.

Lin Feng turned his head around and looked at Si Kong Xiao. Then, he immediately put the flute in his ring.

In that entire palace, there was only one flute. The crowd didn't know that Lin Feng had also obtained some kind of special energy. However, even if there was only one item, it belonged to the Netherworld Demon Emperor and his item couldn't be useless.

"Give it to me." said Si Kong Xiao. His eyes slowly became strange and bestial. Strange energies were revolving inside his eyes.

"The celestial vision, the Si Kong Clan's celestial vision!" the crowd recognized them. The Si Kong Clan's blood spirit was a pair of eyes. However, only three people possessed the celestial vision, apart from the Emperor Si Kong, Si Kong Xiao was one of them and he had the exact same celestial eyes and vision as the emperor.

The crowd became even more excited when they saw that Si Kong Xiao was using his Celestial Vision. His opponent was a black mage of the ninth Tian Qi layer who also had a demon vision ability. Even though they didn't really understand what kind of technique that was, they had seen what he did to a cultivator of the fourth Zun Qi layer with it. Maybe, it was one of the strongest ocular techniques of the continent.

"Celestial Vision!" Lin Feng had the feeling his eyes were going to be damaged if he looked at Si Kong Xiao's eyes.

Lin Feng's eyes turned pitch-black and ice-cold as demonic intent emerged from them.

“Break!” Si Kong Xiao's voice resonated in Lin Feng's brain. It was as if Si Kong Xiao and Lin Feng were alone in another world. Lin Feng had released demonic intent with his eyes, but Si Kong Xiao's eyes broke that apart.

“Die!” said Lin Feng. His voice resonated in Si Kong Xiao's heart, it was as if the demonic energies were corroding him from the inside-out.

Lights emerged from his celestial eyes, it was as if time had stopped. At least, time was passing a lot slower. Si Kong Xiao's strength then broke the demon energies.

“That's the power of the Celestial Vision!” thought Lin Feng. Not only could the Celestial Vision lacerate the sky, it could also see through things.

Some people said that Si Kong Xiao's abstruse energies were fission and speed abstruse energies.

Lin Feng didn't know what kind of special body he had or the powers it granted him, but he enjoyed learning how to do things with his own strength.

“Interesting.” said a voice in Lin Feng and Si Kong Xiao's brains while laughing indifferently. They saw a third, maybe a fourth pair of eyes, then a fifth... people were fixedly staring at them.

“Illusional Eyes, Mu Fan Chen!” shouted Si Kong Xiao. Lin Feng's demonic vision and Si Kong Xiao's celestial vision dispersed.

Mu Fan Chen, from the Magic World Heavenly Palace, was next to them: another one of the ten strongest young cultivators.

“Illusion eyes, is that a type of spell?” whispered Lin Feng. That technique also involved using the eyes. Those people had already broken through to the Zun Qi layer, so they could all defeat cultivators who were stronger than them. According to the Diviner

though, Qi Tian Sheng and Bai Qiu Luo were the weakest ones amongst the ten strongest young cultivators.

“I wouldn’t have thought that someone would dare use an eye technique against Si Kong Xiao!” said Mu Fan Chen looking at Lin Feng and smiling.

“You also want to try!” said Si Kong Xiao to Mu Fan Chen. A layer of energy emerged from their eyes as they looked at each other.

“I saw the demon emperor’s treasure too, so if you can try and steal it, then I can too.” said Mu Fan Chen smiling indifferently.

However, at that moment, a girl laughed and another person arrived. Her eyes alone made people feel like kneeling down before her.

“Yi Ren Lei from the Heavens of Desire’s Palace, this is getting really interesting!” thought the crowd. There were three incredible cultivators: Mu Fan Chen, Yi Ren Lei etc. who had powerful families and then the black mage whose social status was unknown.

“I like music, I would be so happy if I had that flute.” said Yi Ren Lei smiling thinly. She was trying seduce everyone for the flute.

“Even though I have a celestial Qi, I could also use that flute.” said Mu Fan Chen. He was the most resistant to Yi Ren Lei’s seduction spells, after all, he was also an illusion cultivator himself.

“Yi Ren Lei, if you accept to become my girlfriend, I’ll be happy to steal the flute and give it to you as a gift.” said Si Kong Clan smiling thinly.

“Master Si Kong, you’re the future of the Si Kong Clan, I don’t think I deserve to be with someone as wonderful as you.” said Yi Ren Lei smiling thinly. They were all laughing and smiling, but nobody was willing to give up the jade flute.

Si Kong Xiao’s eyes twinkled, then he glanced at them and said,

“Since it’s that way, let’s agree on something!”

“Agree on what?” said Mu Fan Chen smiling. Yi Ren Lei looked at him too..

“The three of us, let’s join hands and the first one to kill him gets the jade flute!” said Si Kong Xiao pointing at Lin Feng. Even though four people wanted to get the flute, in Si Kong Xiao’s eyes, there were only three. Even though Lin Feng’s vision wasn’t that bad, he had only broken through to the ninth Tian Qi layer!”

Chapter 1285 Three Beasts' Battle

The one who would kill Lin Feng first would get the jade flute, those who weren't strong and didn't have a powerful background should die.

Si Kong Xiao didn't rely on his reputation as one of the ten strongest young cultivators of Ba Huang to steal treasures, he also relied on the strong cultivators who were with him. He had even brought some cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer, who would dare oppose him?

Mu Fan Chen and Yi Ren Lei were the same, they hadn't come alone either. They had also brought strong cultivators from the Magic World, Heavenly Palace and the Heavens of Desire's Palace.

Three powerful groups while Lin Feng was alone, and on top of that, he only had the strength of the Tian Qi layer.

"I agree!" said Mu Fan Chen smiling indifferently. Maybe it was the easiest way to solve the issue. That way, the people who were with them didn't need to be involved.

"Since you both agree, I have no choice. I agree too." said Yi Ren Lei smiling at Lin Feng in a seducing way. She felt sorry for him, but she hoped Lin Feng wouldn't blame her.

"Eh?" Lin Feng's eyes were filled with demonic energies. If Yi Ren Lei agreed with them, it meant they were going to attack now.

"Bzzz!" An illusion appeared and Lin Feng thought he was in another world. He saw that he was stuck in a cage and that sword energies were moving towards him, towards his throat.

"That's the power of the illusional eyes!" Suddenly, it was as if a demonic god appeared behind Lin Feng. It was pitch-black, especially his eyes. The sword lights which were moving towards him immediately disappeared as if they had never existed.

"Slash!" Another pair of eyes appeared in the illusion, the

Celestial Vision.

The atmosphere around Lin Feng became distorted. He suddenly felt like his body was being ripped apart.

Those four people were in an illusion together. From outside, it looked like those four were just standing there, not moving at all. However, their eyes looked terrifying.

“Die!” shouted Si Kong Xiao furiously. Deadly energies emerged from his eyes and moved towards Lin Feng.

“Using illusion techniques against someone who has demonic eyes is ridiculous!” said Lin Feng. Then, demonic energies rolled in waves in front of him.

“Godly curse!” Lin Feng was suddenly bathing in cursing strength. He wasn’t trying to curse other people this time, he was cursing himself to come back to his senses.

“Bzzz!” The illusion disappeared, leaving Mu Fan Chen surprised. Demonic eyes could break illusion spells?

“Another genius!” said Yi Ren Lei smiling in a resplendent way. She couldn’t help but recall Lin Feng. This reminded her that she couldn’t be arrogant on the path of cultivation, the ten strongest young cultivators of Ba Huang would continue to see new and powerful opponents.

Lin Feng’s demonic vision granted him special powers that she didn’t know about. He could destroy illusion spells and could prevent her from seducing him with her seduction spells.

“Boom!” Lin Feng jumped forwards while he raising his fists. His demon fists were aimed at Yi Ren Lei and Mu Fan Chen at the same time while Lin Feng himself ran towards Si Kong Xiao.

“You want to die!” shouted Si Kong Xiao. At the same time, he also jumped forwards, cutting everything in front of him down with his Celestial Vision.

Lin Feng was fixedly staring at his eyes with his demonic eyes. The energies from the nine netherworlds were visible in those demon eyes, so Si Kong Xiao could feel his Celestial Vision being corroded. A thin black layer had appeared around his eyes.

“Die!” shouted Lin Feng furiously, his voice created soundwaves ahead of him. It was as if two demons were staring down at him, the energies they emitted pierced through Si Kong Xiao’s eyes painfully.

“Break!” shouted Si Kong Xiao furiously, closing his eyes. He landed in front of Lin Feng and punched the air in front of him.

“Body curse!” Lin Feng’s cursing and demonic energies intertwined. This time, he was cursing his own body while turning the demonic energies on himself, trying to turn create an indestructible body.

Fission abstruse energies crashed onto Lin Feng, but it didn’t affect him.

“Destructive curse!” Lin Feng punched the air in Si Kong Xiao’s direction as well. Demonic Qi rose to the skies as his punch contained a terrifying amount of demon Qi and cursing abstruse energies.

They glanced at each other, Lin Feng’s cursing energies first spread through Si Kong Xiao’s body, making him feel weak. At the same time, terrifying empty space and demonic energy invaded Si Kong Xiao’s arm.

“Boom boom boom!” a terrifying collision occurred, both Lin Feng and Si Kong Xiao were thrown backwards. Lin Feng’s arm was shaking, his fist was bleeding. Si Kong Xiao had used fission abstruse energies to break Lin Feng’s spell and his fission abstruse energies were already level three. Even though Lin Feng had cast a cursing spell on himself, he had almost lost his arm.

However, Si Kong Xiao wasn’t feeling any better. His arm was

hanging loose and his bones were crushed. His face turned deathly pale. What infuriated him the most though was that Lin Feng was relatively safe, he was just bleeding a little.

“Si Kong Xiao has been defeated!” the crowd was surprised. Even while fighting three people at the same time, he had won the battle eye battle, forcing Si Kong Xiao to close his eyes.

Yi Ren Lei and Mu Fan Chen didn't take advantage of the situation to attack Lin Feng. He had already proven how strong he was by pushing Si Kong Xiao back with his punch. Even if they attacked Lin Feng, they couldn't defeat him.

“Si Kong Xiao, who's one of the ten strongest young cultivators isn't that strong after all!” said Lin Feng smiling. He had made fun of Qi Tian Sheng not so long before and now a Tian level cultivator was making fun of him, even injuring his Celestial Vision.

“Boom!” People behind Si Kong Xiao released some of their own Qi, but Si Kong Xiao shouted, “Stop!”

Si Kong Xiao then rose up in the and said, “Nobody can attack!”

Chapter 1286 Give it back!

“Si Kong Xiao is furious!” thought the crowd. He was one of the ten strongest young cultivators and he was a descendant of the Si Kong Clan. Now, a Tian level cultivator had defeated him and humiliated him, he couldn’t stand it.

Mu Fan Chen waved his hand as to indicate that he didn’t want to attack. Actually, when Lin Feng released those two punches in Mu Fan Chen and Yi Ren Lei’s directions, they blocked the attack, but didn’t continue fighting. They wanted to see how strong Lin Feng was.

“Let’s see how strong you really are.” said Si Kong Xiao to Lin Feng. They had just fought for a few minutes before, so it didn’t prove that he was any less than Lin Feng, but it proved that Lin Feng wasn’t that weak.

“You’ll see.” said Lin Feng, then he rose up in the air.

“Where are you going?!” Si Kong Xiao also rose up in the air. They weren’t fighting yet, but Qi was already dashing to the skies.

“Celestial Vision, territory!” said Si Kong Xiao. Everything in front of his eyes became strangely distorted.

“Territorial strength!” Si Kong Xiao had immediately used territorial strength to fight, not underestimating Lin Feng at all.

Lin Feng glanced at the empty space and slightly raised his hands. He found that he was moving slower in that space.

“Celestial Vision Territory: speed abstruse energies!” sighed Lin Feng. It reminded him of what the Diviner had told Si Kong Xiao in Fortune City: “Celestial Eyes, you can definitely become an average emperor, even an upper emperor if you fight for it!”

Besides, Si Kong Xiao had been shot with a golden arrow. Considering the Diviner’s predictions, Si Kong Xiao was at the top of the list of the ten strongest young cultivators of Ba Huang.

The Diviner's predictions for Si Kong Xiao were similar to those for Wen Tian Ge. They both seemed stronger than Mu Fan Chen. The Diviner had said that Mu Fan Chen would need to be extremely lucky if he wanted to become a high level emperor.

Lin Feng guessed the best cultivators from the list of the ten strongest young cultivators were Kong Ming the Buddhist monk, Si Kong Xiao and Wen Tian Ge. The Diviner had also predicted that Mo Peng could become a medium level emperor. But because of his temper, because he considered everybody and everything beneath him, he couldn't excel beyond that.

Of course, Yi Ren Lei couldn't be underestimated either, she just had to change some things on her path of cultivation.

"Die!" shouted Si Kong Xiao furiously. He moved with incredible speed towards Lin Feng and released fission abstruse energies.

"Piss off!" shouted Lin Feng furiously, looking like a demon god. Empty space energies rolled in waves and at the same time, Lin Feng's fist hand reached Si Kong Xiao.

"Slash!" Sharp lights emerged from Si Kong Xiao's celestial eyes, slowing the demonic hand.

"Break!" shouted Si Kong Xiao, punching the demonic hand and breaking it. Si Kong Xiao continued running towards Lin Feng while releasing fission energies which seemingly became even more terrifying.

"Argh!" Lin Feng roared like a demon. It was troublesome, inside the Celestial Vision Territory, he was too fast.

Lin Feng also knew a demonic territory spell, but he didn't want to use it because he was scared that he would be recognized. After all, he had used that demonic territory attack against Qi Tian Sheng and Xue Bi Yao before.

"Si Kong Xiao!" shouted Lin Feng furiously. Si Kong Xiao looked at him mistakenly, looking deep into Lin Feng's pitch-black pupils.

“Die!” said Lin Feng. Demonic intent emerged from his eyes and drowned Si Kong Xiao, who was struggling to keep his vision.

His eyes were sore and his Celestial Vision Territory spell weakened. However, Si Kong Xiao groaned coldly and forced his blood to boil.

“I’ll show you the real strength of the Celestial Vision!” said Si Kong Xiao. He closed his eyes and then sounds were heard. Lights emerged from his body and came together to form two dazzling eyes.

A pair of celestial eyes appeared above.

Suddenly, Lin Feng had the sensation that the space was becoming even more chaotic.

“Celestial Vision, Spirit!” the crowd was astonished.

“It’s as if my legs and hands are tied up, it’s really unpleasant!” whispered Lin Feng. Then he smiled indifferently and took out the demonic flute.

“Take it!” said Lin Feng throwing the demon flute at Si Kong Xiao. Si Kong Xiao continued staring at him and stopped attacking. Then he threw himself at the flute.

“Bzzz!” Lin Feng turned into a blast of wind and disappeared. At the same time, many strong cultivators threw themselves at the flute. Strong cultivators from the Si Kong Clan, the Magic World, Heavenly Palace and the Heavens of Desire’s Palace.

Qing Meng Xin also escaped. She was feeling a bit sad because Lin Feng had already disappeared. He had left her an incredible impression, changing her vision on cultivation completely.

She knew that Lin Feng had defeated Si Kong Xiao, but he couldn’t take the flute because of those three powerful groups.

The Earth and sky seemed to be collapsing and sky raining blood.

The battle was tragic, but in the air, it was still Si Kong Xiao who

obtained the flute. He glanced at Yi Ren Lei and Mu Fan Chen and said, “Let’s not fight over the flute any longer!”

Mu Fan Chen and Yi Ren Lei looked at the strong cultivators around them, the Qi was overwhelming. There were many corpses on the ground already.

“Since you like it, you can have it.” said Yi Ren Lei smiling. She didn’t even know if it was that useful, but fighting Si Kong Xiao for it was pointless.

Mu Fan Chen glanced at Yi Ren Lei, smiled and also said, “You can have it then, Si Kong Xiao, I won’t take it!”

“Alright, thank you!” said Si Kong Xiao smiling indifferently. He put the flute in his ring and gazed into the distance. There were some dazzling swords approaching.

“Jiange’s people?” Si Kong Xiao frowned, Yi Ren Lei and Mu Fan Chen also looked surprised. Was Jiange going to cause trouble?

Terrifying sword energies whistled. The leader of the group was wearing a white robe, he looked confident and at ease, it was Lin Feng.

Initially, Qing Meng Xin wanted to leave, but then she saw Lin Feng, she stopped. That was... Lin Feng!

“Lin Feng!” shouted Yi Ren Lei.

“Yi Ren Lei, I trust you have been doing well since we last met!” said Lin Feng smiling.

“I’m alright, I missed you!” said Yi Ren Lei smiling yet sounding a bit sad.

“Master Si Kong, I’m interested in the item you just obtained, give it to me!” said Lin Feng indifferently. Everybody was astonished. The crowd suddenly looked excited again!

Chapter 1287 Lin Feng vs. Si Kong Xiao

Si Kong Xiao had forced the black mage to hand over the flute, and in the end, the black mage had given it to him.

And finally, when the crowd thought that Si Kong Xiao would keep the flute for himself, Lin Feng arrived with Jiange's strongest cultivators.

Lin Feng and the black mage were different, Lin Feng had come with strong cultivators from Jiange. Even without them, Lin Feng had already amazed people and possessed Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword.

Since emperors couldn't come to Xue Yue, with his social status in Xue Yue, Lin Feng was stronger than all those influential imperial groups.

Lin Feng was standing in the sky and looking down at Si Kong Clan in a disdainful way. For the Si Kong Clan, the fact that Lin Feng was asking Si Kong Xiao to hand over the flute was a humiliation.

"He's as incredible as the rumors say. He killed Qi Tian Sheng and Bai Qiu Luo, now he's looking at Si Kong Xiao in a disdainful way!" thought many people who were looking at Lin Feng.

Si Kong Xiao raised his head and said indifferently, "Lin Feng, the flute is now mine, don't you think asking me for it is a bit ridiculous?"

"Surround him!" said Lin Feng. In a flash, the strong cultivators from Jiange surrounded the Si Kong Clan and oppressed them with terrifying energies. The crowd was astonished, Lin Feng was even more aggressive than Si Kong Clan.

How could they know that the black mage and Lin Feng were the same person? Lin Feng couldn't give up the flute, therefore, he had first fought Si Kong Xiao as a black mage to see how strong Si Kong

Xiao was.

“You just stole the demon flute from someone else, since it’s that way, I can also steal it from you. It’s not an item which initially belonged to the Si Kong Clan.” said Lin Feng calmly. He didn’t sound arrogant at all, but he still gave that different impression to people.

“Therefore, you have ten seconds.” said Lin Feng smiling.

If Si Kong Xiao didn’t hand over the demon flute, what would happen?

Besides, no matter if the strong cultivators from Jiange attacked or not, if Lin Feng unsheathed Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword, nobody would be left.

“Brother Lin, why act like that!” said Si Kong Xiao. It sounded so fake when he said “Brother Lin”.

“Eight seconds.” said Lin Feng still sounding nonchalant.

“You’re not the only one who has an imperial weapon!” said Si Kong Xiao.

“Six seconds.” said Lin Feng. The crowd was impatient to see what would happen.

“Brother Lin, we are not at the end of our lives yet. In the future, we’ll meet again.” said Si Kong Xiao.

“Three seconds left!” replied Lin Feng, this time releasing some Qi. At the same time, the strong cultivators from Jiange also released some whistling sword Qi.

When Si Kong Xiao saw that Lin Feng had ignored him again, he smiled indifferently and said, “Since you want it that much, I’ll give it to you!”

“One second!” said Lin Feng. At the same time, Si Kong Xiao threw the flute at Lin Feng. The flute turned into a sharp sword and as it flew at Lin Feng.

“Thank you very much, Master Si Kong.” said Lin Feng grabbing the flute indifferently and put it in his ring.

“Si Kong Xiao is quite strong!” thought Lin Feng. Si Kong Xiao didn’t look as angry as when he was facing the black mage, he also didn’t release any Qi. He remained calm because he knew how the cultivation world worked. When facing the black mage, he knew he could win thanks to his clan, but against Lin Feng, his group was weaker.

“I know that you’re an incredible cultivator, you even defeated Long Teng from Tian Long Divine Castle and Qi Tian Sheng from the Qi Clan. I’ve always wanted to exchange views on cultivation with you, what do you think about exchanging a few attacks?” asked Si Kong Xiao. He had given Lin Feng the flute and now he was asking to exchanged a few attacks.

“That would be an honor and a pleasure.” said Lin Feng smiling. Even though no treasures were involved, seeing two incredible cultivators fight was always a pleasure.

“Thank you very much, Brother Lin!” said Si Kong Xiao. Then, he jumped forwards and released whistling Qi towards Lin Feng. His Qi was completely different. His Celestial Vision turned into a beam which distorted the space around it.

Lin Feng smiled thinly and closed his eyes. He released threads of godly awareness. Even though his eyes were closed, he could still see the surroundings and wouldn’t be affected by the Celestial Vision.

“Celestial Vision, territory!” shouted Si Kong Xiao. A territory appeared and the space became even more distorted.

“Die!” shouted Si Kong Xiao raising his hands. Beams of light appeared and pierced through the territory.

Lin Feng didn’t look at it, he simply released sword and thunder energies in his hands.

“Boom!” Si Kong Xiao jumped forwards. He punched the air in Lin Feng’s direction, causing rumbling sounds to be heard.

“Break!” shouted Lin Feng. His sword streaked across the sky as he used his Desolate Ksana attack.

“Slow!” said Si Kong Xiao. The distorted space slowed Lin Feng’s sword down and fission abstruse energies crashed onto the sword lights. Si Kong Xiao’s fist was faster as it pierced through Lin Feng’s sword lights.

“What an incredible attack!” thought the crowd sighing. Lin Feng’s sword lights faded and even dispersed as they colliding with Si Kong Xiao’s fist.

“Demonic destruction territory!” said Lin Feng. He suddenly opened his eyes and instantly lights emerged from them. He wanted to injure Si Kong Xiao’s visual attack. At the same time, he released restrictive energies which surrounded Si Kong Xiao. Now, his fist could barely move forwards.

“Boom!” Lin Feng jumped ahead while releasing demonic thunderous energies capable of blotting out the sky. Si Kong Xiao’s facial expression changed drastically as he condensed some force to block the attack.

“Lacerate!” said Lin Feng.

“Slow!”

“Boom boom boom!”

A trail was left behind the sword Qi. Si Kong Xiao’s fist and the sword Qi collided, the space around them became even more distorted. Si Kong Xiao was propelled back of a few thousands meters and his fist was bleeding!

Chapter 1288 Tang You You's News

“Demonic Qi rising to the skies, an ever-conquering sword, Si Kong Xiao lost again!” thought the crowd astonished.

Si Kong Xiao was already very strong with his Celestial Vision, territorial attack, his fission and speed abstruse energies. If Lin Feng didn't have his demonic territory and his incredible demonic Qi, he might have lost.

Si Kong Xiao had lost twice that day, so now he was using his blood to recover.

But the two battles were different. Si Kong Xiao wasn't afraid of the black mage, but against Lin Feng, he had to be very careful. Si Kong Xiao smiled at Lin Feng and said, “Brother Lin, you're an extraordinary cultivator. It's normal that Qi Tian Sheng lost against you. I'm off now.” then Si Kong Xiao left. He didn't look unhappy at all.

“At the meeting of the emperors, we'll fight again, Brother Lin!” said Si Kong Xiao from very far away. Lin Feng raised his head and looked at Si Kong Xiao in the horizon. He noticed that Si Kong Xiao had turned his head and that dazzling lights were flashing in his eyes.

Lin Feng looked at him, he wasn't satisfied. His facial expression was the same as Si Kong Xiao, his eyes were filled with sharp lights. It was different from his battle against Qi Tian Sheng, Lin Feng had now broken through to the ninth Tian Qi layer, and yet Si Kong Xiao still posed a threat to him. His fission and speed abstruse energies were scary, besides, Lin Feng knew that Si Kong Xiao had other hidden skills that he would use only in case of a battle to death.

“The meeting of the emperors?” whispered Lin Feng. He didn't know what the meeting of the emperors was. Would it attract all the emperors of Ba Huang?

Mu Fan Chen looked at Lin Feng in a deep and meaningful way. Then, his silhouette flickered and he left. Back in Fortune City, he hadn't paid too much attention to Lin Feng. He only started paying attention to Lin Feng when the Diviner said that he wanted to recruit Lin Feng as a disciple. Then, after that, Lin Feng had continually amazed the province.

"Prince Lin, you're amazing." said Yi Ren Lei smiling in a seducing way.

"I really don't deserve so much praise, Yi Ren Lei." said Lin Feng smiling.

Yi Ren Lei shook her head and said, "I remember when I tried to defeat you with a song, but it didn't work and now I'm too weak. Amongst the ten strongest young cultivators, nobody can defeat you anymore." said Yi Ren Lei not hiding the fact that she had tried to defeat him back then.

"Yi Ren Lei, you're so gorgeous, if you continue flattering me, I'm going to lose my mind." said Lin Feng jokingly.

Yi Ren Lei smiled and looked at Lin Feng, she even looked a bit shy. She then said in a gentle way, "If you think I'm that gorgeous, why not consider you and I getting together!"

"Kamadhatu – the Six Heavens of Desire and Passion!" Lin Feng grinded his teeth and released demonic energies.

"Are you trying to defeat me using your spell again?" said Lin Feng smiling wryly.

"Why do you think it's not the truth?" said Yi Ren Lei smiling. Then, she smiled proudly and said, "Alright, I'm off. If I continue to stay here, I'll just annoy you!" then Yi Ren Lei left and all the girls from the Heavens of Desire's Palace followed her.

"She's so incredible, but why did she choose that kind of cultivation?" whispered Lin Feng. If she continued on that path, she'd just become an ordinary cultivator.

Lin Feng walked towards Qing Meng Xin and smiled in a gentle way, “Long time no see.” Qing Meng Xin looked at him shyly. She was so happy to see him again, but she felt awkward too because he was so strong and she felt so weak.

“Long time no see.” said Qing Meng Xin shyly yet smiling. Even though Lin Feng still seemed warm and friendly as before. She still remembered how terrifying and aggressive he was when he fought Si Kong Xiao a moment before.

“How’s Lan Jiao?” asked Lin Feng smiling.

Qing Meng Xin looked at him in a strange way, then she smiled and said, “If she knew that Lin Feng, who could now kill Zun cultivators, still remembered her, she’d be extremely happy.”

“Back then, we were all together. Even if we didn’t see each other a lot, I still remember everyone. No matter their cultivation level, my friends are my friends.” said Lin Feng, raising his head and gazing into the distance.

“Maybe you can think that way, but I can’t, especially when facing an extremely strong cultivator like you.” said Qing Meng Xin smiling wryly. “How are Jun Mo Xi and Tang You You?”

“Jun Mo Xi is alright, he’s become the young master of the Celestial Palace of the Immortals... and You You I don’t know, I still wonder.” sighed Lin Feng.

“Young master of the Celestial Palace of the Immortals!” Qing Meng Xin was astonished. Jun Mo Xi had become the young master of a Celestial Palace and she... she still admired ordinary Zun cultivators.

“What’s wrong with You You?”

“She was kidnapped and disappeared. I was wondering, did she appear in Dragon Mountain?”

Qing Meng Xin’s eyes twinkled as she said, “I know some things happened at the Tang Clan recently, I don’t know if they have any

contact with her though!”

“Really?” asked Lin Feng. Lin Feng knew he was overreacting.

“What happened at the Tang’s?”

“I’m not sure, it wasn’t a long time ago. Then I heard that strong cultivators had appeared in Xue Yue so I came and I was surprised when I saw all this.” said Qing Meng Xin. Emperors, great emperors, she had never thought she’d ever see such terrifying cultivators.

“Maybe I should go back to Dragon Mountain when I’m done in Xue Yue!” thought Lin Feng.

Chapter 1289 Nine Netherworlds Demon Lotus

“Lin Feng, you don’t need to stay with me if you’re busy.” said Qing Meng Xin smiling at Lin Feng. She knew that Lin Feng and her were now different people. She thought that Lin Feng was talking to her because he remembered her from the past, but if he had ignored her, she would understand.

Lin Feng looked at her and didn’t say much, “If you hear about her, come to Tiantai in Ba Huang province to find me, or go to the imperial palace of Yangzhou City.”

“I will!” said Qing Meng Xin nodding and smiling. She said goodbye and left.

“You can all go.” said Lin Feng indifferently to the strong cultivators from Jiange. They turned into sharp swords and left again. They knew Lin Feng didn’t like being followed.

After they left, he turned into a black mage again and the demonic zun cultivators began following him.

Lin Feng found it more convenient to walk around as a black mage because everybody already knew him in the Ba Huang Province, and the Qi Clan and Tian Long Divine Castle didn’t like him at all.

Now that the demon palace had appeared, he probably wouldn’t find that many treasures anywhere else. He already had the flute, so he still needed to find out what the flute could do.

“Disperse!” said Lin Feng. All the Zun cultivators who followed him dispersed in the small world. Of course, if Lin Feng needed them again, he would be able to call them back.

“Boom!” terrifying sounds came from the distance. Lin Feng glanced around and saw some gloomy clouds and some demon fire.

“Bzzz!” Lin Feng turned into a beam of light as he moved in that direction.

“There’s a treasure!” everybody assumed that the sudden fire must be indicative of treasures.

The atmosphere was illuminated. Light beams appeared everywhere. Lin Feng realized that many people were coming, there were too many strong cultivators.

“I wonder what treasure has been found, it has definitely attracted many strong cultivators.”

There were nine black lotus petals, but it wasn’t a real lotus, it was a fire lotus. Nobody knew just how terrifying it was.

Many Zun cultivators looked at it from far away. Even Zun cultivators couldn’t approach because they feared it was too powerful.

“If I had the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll, I could get.” thought a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer. Qi Yun was stupid, not only hadn’t he managed to kill Lin Feng, but Lin Feng had also broken the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll, an imperial weapon! Why had the emperor given the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll to Qi Yun?

Lin Feng glanced at them, but they couldn’t know it was him.

Lin Feng quickly looked elsewhere and saw a beast with red and dark hair whose hair was on fire. Had he released that fire?

Lin Feng went over to Qiong Qi and asked him, using telepathy, “Emperor, did you release that fire?”

Qiong Qi glanced around and looked at Lin Feng. He slightly opened his mouth showing his white fangs.

“Little boy, you’re better than me at hiding who you really are!” said Qiong Qi using telepathy. Lin Feng had too many faces.

“What’s that black fire?” asked Lin Feng.

“Bullshit, apart from me, who else could release a nine

netherworlds demonic fire?” said Qiong Qi raising his head. He looked proud and satisfied. Lin Feng almost burst into laughter when he looked at his hair again.

“The Netherworld Demon Emperor’s fire.” thought Lin Feng. Apart from the three lives scriptures, he had been looking for something else.

“How do you use it?” asked Lin Feng.

“He ran away, so it’s complicated now.” said Qiong Qi annoyed.

“He ran away?” could that fire run away on its own?

“Yes, that’s the fire the Netherworld Demon Emperor used to control: the nine netherworlds demon lotus. It can come to life and turn into a demon lotus, but I almost got it before it ran away again. Even cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer can’t get close, otherwise they’d burn. Imperial weapons are also useless. The members of the Qi Clan are stupid, how could a Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll absorb such a fire?” said Qiong Qi.

“How scary.” thought Lin Feng shivering. If cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer couldn’t get near it and if imperial weapons were useless, then how was it possible to get that fire?

“Since there’s no hope, what are you doing here?” asked Lin Feng to Qiong Qi.

“There’s hope.” said Qiong Qi.

Chapter 1290 Yan Di and the Spirit

“There’s hope.” Lin Feng was surprised.

“Lin Feng, let’s talk about something!” said Qiong Qi, he suddenly sounded really nice.

“What?” said Lin Feng.

“Apart from your Nine headed dragon spirit, you have another spirit, right?” asked Qiong Qi, his eyes were twinkling.

That bastard! Even Lin Feng’s parents didn’t know about that. Apart from the Netherworld Demon Emperor who had inspected his memories, nobody could know about it. How did Qiong Qi know about that?

“As expected!” said Qiong Qi looking at Lin Feng. No wonder. Qiong Qi remembered what the Netherworld Demon Emperor had said, “If you feel like it someday, help me kill the three lives demon emperor”.

The three lives great emperor, how could the Netherworld Demon Emperor say such an incredible thing? He had lost to the three lives great emperor so why would Lin Feng be able to kill him?

Lin Feng looked at Qiong Qi wondering what he wanted.

“What does it have to do with that spirit?” asked Lin Feng.

“Of course it has something to do with it. Is there a depopulated place in your spirit? A kind of desert?” asked Qiong Qi. Lin Feng was shocked again. How could Qiong Qi know that much. His celestial book spirit did have a sort of desert.

“I’m asking you what it has to do with my spirit?” asked Lin Feng again. How could Qiong Qi know so much!

“Bastard, I’m your friend, I just want to help you get that fire!” said Qiong Qi. “Alright, reply to me.”

“I don’t believe you.” said Lin Feng nonchalantly.

Qiong Qi looked at him angrily, but considering Lin Feng’s reply, he thought he had guessed right.

“So you really have that special body!” whispered Qiong Qi. Even though he had guessed about it a long time before, he had never been sure. It was impossible to see that kind of special body. Only those who perfectly understood Lin Feng could know about it.

Besides, how could the Diviner know about it? Qiong Qi didn’t believe everything the Diviner said, but because he had observed everything Lin Feng did in Fortune Shrine, he had guessed about it.

Qiong Qi now believed the predictions from the Diviner, he had studied the celestial divination technique after all, but he didn’t believe he was omniscient. Besides, he was already so strong and he knew everything there was to know about cultivation, so predicting people’s future couldn’t be hard for him.

“If we manage to get the nine netherworlds demon lotus, we’ll be able to force everyone here to leave Xue Yue. These two small worlds will become yours alone.” said Qiong Qi.

He remained silent for a few seconds and said, “What are the requirements?”

“After you get the nine netherworlds demon lotus, I need you to transform it for me and then, everything in those two small worlds will be yours. What do you think?” asked Qiong Qi, his eyes were filled with the flames of ambition. Lin Feng looked at the fire, he was even more interested now.

“Don’t you want the three lives scriptures?” asked Lin Feng.

“I don’t know if we can get them, but if you do find them, you can keep them.” said Qiong Qi happily. He wanted that Deva-Mara fire more than anything else.

“Don’t worry, I will protect you and after I obtain the fire, I will

even help you protect the small worlds with the fire. Since emperors can't come here, who else will dare?" continued Yan Di. Lin Feng's eyes twinkled as he said, "Deal!"

"What do you want me to do?" asked Lin Feng. He didn't know how to use his spirit for that.

"Don't you have Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword? Make everyone leave!"

"Piss off!" said Lin Feng. Lin Feng only had two more uses, he didn't want to waste those opportunities.

"You have to think of a solution yourself, otherwise I'll take back my word." said Lin Feng.

Qiong Qi looked at him surprised and said, "You can't use it as many times as you wish?"

"You're asking too much!" replied Lin Feng. "I will regret it if we talk about it anymore!"

"You're not nice, but I'll attack myself then!" said Qiong Qi. Then, he left.

"The members from the Qi Clan have empty space spirits, right? Why not try using them?" said a voice loudly. It was a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Wen Clan. The Qi Clan and the Wen Clan were at war, so it made sense that they'd mock each other.

The cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan were furious.

A cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan jumped forwards and released energies. Golden empty spaces appeared around him and quickly, golden lights emerged from his body and turned into a blood spirit. His spirit was similar to Qi Tian Sheng's, but more powerful.

It was said that the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll had been created

using Emperor Qi's spirit.

"Go!" shouted the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer.

"Lalala!" millions of threads of empty space energies descended from the sky as the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan descended.

"Bzzz!" a terrifying black fire surrounded the golden lights. The Qi Clan Zun cultivator's golden threads burnt immediately and then moved towards the Zun cultivator's spirit.

"It also burns empty space strength, what a terrifying fire. If he had used his spirit at first, it would have burnt in the blink of an eye!" thought the crowd. The cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan rose up in the air immediately. He moved as far away as he could from the fire, his face now deathly pale.

"He failed, his spirit is not strong enough!" thought the crowd. Even cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer couldn't get close.

At that moment, someone else moved forwards, wanting to try as well.

"A cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from Fire Mountain!" Emperor Yan was the strongest fire cultivator from the Ba Huang Province. Could his cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer handle such a fire?

The cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer jumped forwards and nine sun patterns appeared. The suns began rotating above him.

"Nine suns, absorb!" shouted the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer loudly. The nine suns rotated faster and faster, absorbing the demon fire Qi slowly while making the nine suns become more dazzling.

"Can he really absorb it?" thought the crowd.

Qiong Qi raised his head and looked at the cultivator in a disdainful way. That guy just overrated himself, he isn't strong

enough.

Qiong Qi jumped forwards and landed on the ground. Marks suddenly appeared and moved towards the nine netherworlds demon lotus. In a flash, the nine netherworlds demon lotus was surrounded and the flower opened itself. The nine petals became larger and turned into nine gigantic petals. Everybody moved even farther away.

When the nine suns collided with the lotus, they completely disappeared. The Fire Mountain cultivator's face turned deathly pale. He immediately rose up in the air and left.

“How terrifying!” thought the crowd. After the nine suns were destroyed, the petals calmed down again.

Chapter 1291 Dark Type

“It’s impossible to take those nine petals.” thought the crowd. Even the cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer from Fire Mountain had failed.

“If the Qi Clan still had their imperial weapon, they could have taken it!” thought some people. Without imperial weapons, it was almost impossible to get that fire.

“What if we try to break the ground?” suggested a cultivator.

Everybody looked at him in a strange way.

“Maybe the demon fire is a terrifying living being which lives underground and that what we see here is just the tip of the iceberg, a kind of illusion!” said someone else.

“Let’s dig around first.” said the cultivator of the top of the Zun Qi layer. Cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer made the decision, so everybody else had nothing to say.

“Everybody move back!” said all the cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer. Everybody moved far away. Lin Feng was wondering digging around was a good thing? Would Qiong Qi’s plan still work if they dug around?

Everybody moved far away in the distance and Lin Feng asked Qiong Qi using telepathy, “What do you want me to do?”

“Let’s go!” said Qiong Qi rising up in the air. Lin Feng followed him a bit farther away.

“Let’s start!” said the cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer loudly. Immediately, someone released terrifying empty space energies as sharp as blades and attacked the area around the fire.

“Break!” shouted another cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer. Lights flooded the area, a strong wind started blowing, fissures and cracks appeared all around the fire.

At the same time, some other cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer attacked as well, pieces of the ground exploded all around.

“Over there!” the crowd was staring at the scene. A small lotus with nine petals was visible. It was wasn’t big, but above it, there was a gigantic lotus with nine petals, of which the demon fire emerged.

The small lotus with the nine petals must be the real body of the plant.

The demon fire was releasing terrifying black-fire Qi which dashed to the skies. The sky became darker and darker, but it was still possible to see the greed on those cultivators’ faces.

“They’re acting recklessly!” thought Qiong Qi smiling coldly.

“Piss off!” shouted the cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer at the same time. Nobody had gotten the lotus yet, but they were already fighting.

“I’m the one who released the water energies, do you think you can steal the demon fire from me?” said a cultivator. Immediately after, the crowd saw someone emerging from the water under the lotus, a huge hand appeared and moved towards the nine netherworlds demon lotus. Someone was trying to steal it.

“Ah...” a painful shout spread in the air. The cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer was immediately swallowed and killed by the fire, his ashes rested on the water.

“We can’t touch it!” everyone just realized.

“Let’s go!” the faces of the cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer turned deathly pale. They looked at the fire and moved back quickly, the fire was growing now.

“Let’s go!” said Qiong Qi to Lin Feng using telepathy. Lin Feng was staring at the fire, but then he immediately moved towards, following orders. Threads of fire surrounded him and Lin Feng realized that that fire couldn’t burn, but it was still very powerful.

“He did it!” Lin Feng was surprised. Qiong Qi had probably made that fire because he wanted people to leave.

“There’s a madman!” thought the crowd when they saw Lin Feng. He was surprisingly walking to the fire against all odds.

Lin Feng and Qiong Qi both walked to the fire.

The crowd in the distance looked at the black fire rising to the skies, they couldn’t help but think it was a pity. That fire could have been useful, especially for those cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer.

“Someone is trying to commit suicide!” thought the crowd when they saw that some people were going into the fire. They were probably dead already.

Qiong Qi slowly walked towards Lin Feng and said, “Release your spirit, I’ll help you.”

Lin Feng looked at him angrily. Qiong Qi always pretended that he did things to help.

But Lin Feng listened to him and released his celestial book spirit. Qiong Qi was incredulous.

In the Continent of the Nine Clouds, very few people had such a spirit, and finally, Qiong Qi had the opportunity to see what it looked like.

“Did you have your spirit at birth or did it awake later?” asked Qiong Qi.

“At birth!” said Lin Feng. He didn’t come from that world, but when he had arrived, he already had that spirit. After that, it had become a celestial book spirit and had granted him the ability to see everything clearly.

“At the beginning, it was just a dark world which I could use to sense everything in my surroundings better. Then, it became a celestial book spirit!” said Lin Feng.

“That’s its type!” said Qiong Qi. It was a dark-type spirit. No wonder Lin Feng could practice demon and cursing cultivation so well, he had a dark-type spirit.

“Dark eyes, dark sword, dark fire lotus, dark world.” whispered Qiong Qi. Indeed, as he had started to turning the pages, he came across those same skills.

“Dark type!” Qiong Qi definitely knew something!

Chapter 1292 Peeling Off A Page

“Emperor, what’s wrong with my special body and spirit?” asked Lin Feng. Qiong Qi, just like the diviner, probably knew something about Lin Feng’s special body, and his celestial book spirit also seemed particular.

“What’s wrong? There’s nothing wrong, you’re very strong. Your special body and your spirit are closely interconnected, your spirit determines your special body actually!” said Qiong Qi like it was a fact. Lin Feng also knew that was common, he had noticed that a few times, for example: Si Kong Xiao’s spirit was the Celestial Vision, and his special body was characterized by his celestial eyes.

“Alright, we have some things to do right now.” said Qiong Qi even though Lin Feng still had questions.

“Lin Feng, you can’t release that spirit in front of other people, otherwise they’ll kill you. Also, don’t show everyone everything you can do when you fight. If you use several types of abstruse energies, plus your sword skills and techniques, plus your demon and cursing skills and techniques, some stronger cultivators will be able to guess what kind of spirit you have.” said Qiong Qi looking at the sky.

“By the way, you’ve been hiding who you are and it’s perfect that way. From now on, you and the black mage are two different people. Don’t let anyone find out that you’re the black mage. Of course, it’s also difficult to completely hide who you are, so you can show a little, for example that you know several sorts of abstruse energies!”

“Several sorts of abstruse energies!” whispered Lin Feng. Qiong Qi nodded and said, “Even though it’s quite complicated, some geniuses can manage to learn up to ten sorts of abstruse energies. Ba Huang Province is too small and you haven’t seen much of the

world yet. For example, even though the celestial dragon body is a special body, it's an extremely bad one."

"Believe me, people who can become great emperors all have a special body, a very, very powerful one. Even if emperors have a special body, understanding several sorts of abstruse energies is still important." explained Yan Di. Lin Feng's mouth twitched, "What you mean to say is that my special body is better than understanding ten different types of abstruse energies and that I can't let people know about it?"

"You come from a tiny country, Xue Yue, you should be an insignificant insect, but you have amazed the whole province of Ba Huang, but you're still too weak. You're slowly becoming stronger, but you still need to understand more things. We'll have to continue traveling around the continent." said Qiong Qi.

"I think that if you find the three lives scriptures, you should definitely study them, it would be a great decision." whispered Qiong Qi. If Lin Feng found the three lives scriptures, he would then have three bodies in one and he would be able to practice lots of different skills and techniques. He would also be able to hide, nobody would need to know that the two other people were Lin Feng.

Qiong Qi looked at Lin Feng's spirit and said, "The third page of your spirit is a black fire, but the fire from the nine netherworlds demon lotus needs to be mine. Turn to the fourth page and use it for the nine netherworlds demon lotus."

"Invoke the fourth page?" said Lin Feng stupefied.

"You moron, have you never tried?" said Qiong Qi rolling his eyes. What an idiot, he didn't even know how to use his spirit properly.

"If you have a book spirit, you can invoke pages, otherwise, what would be the point?" said Qiong Qi grinding his teeth. Lin Feng laughed, he had never tried.

Lin Feng raised his head and looked at the dazzling book floating in the air.

“Appear!” shouted Lin Feng. The fourth page from his book started shaking violently and a desolate world of darkness appeared.

“It worked!” Lin Feng was staring at the celestial book spirit.

Lin Feng began using his celestial book spirit to absorb the lights around him. His desolate, dark world wasn’t dark anymore, it was suddenly filled with colors. The fourth page shook and shook and finally, it tore away from book and appeared in the sky.

Lin Feng could sense that the connection between the golden page and him was very strong. The connection between the soul and the body was made through the spirit. Just like the celestial eyes or the silver wings, his celestial book spirit could also be evoked.

“If you were my disciple, I would slap you!” said Qiong Qi annoyed. Surprisingly, Lin Feng had never tried to invoke his spirit!

Lin Feng smiled wryly.

“So now, you understand what you have to do, right?” Qiong Qi raised his head and looked at the demon lotus and the black flames.

“The cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan couldn’t take it, are you sure I can with just one page?” asked Lin Feng in a low voice.

“What is on that page?” asked Qiong Qi. Lin Feng nodded, the golden page became bigger. It didn’t look like a golden page anymore, it looked like a desolate field with strange marks on the ground. He had copied those marks from the palace in Tiantai. Lin Feng only now realized that they had turned into marks in that desolate world.

Rumbling sounds appeared as demonic energies rose up and blotted out the sky. The desolate world moved towards the nine netherworlds demon lotus. As if the demon lotus sensed something, it started shaking and created an even more intense demon-fire. Many people looked in that direction again.

“Bzzz!” the nine netherworlds demon lotus rose up in the air and Lin Feng shouted, “Take!”

Rumbling sounds appeared as the gigantic desolate world moved towards the nine netherworlds demon lotus and enveloped it. Whistling sounds went far and wide.

At that moment, many people looked at the lotus which was now moving into an empty space!

They were astonished as they saw a desolate world seemingly enveloping the lotus. It looked like a vast field and a book at the same time.

“Bzzz!” The desolate field enveloped the demon fire and then the field moved back into the darkness.

“Someone is using a precious treasure to steal the demon fire!” thought the crowd. Surprisingly, someone had managed to steal the demon fire after they all ran away. The desolate area they saw had to be a treasure.

“Boom!” Some silhouettes rose up in the air and moved back in that direction. Someone had taken it already, so that was even better. Now, they would just have to kill the one who had obtained it and they might get an imperial weapon with it!

Chapter 1293 Yan Di's Pride

“Boom boom boom!” the rumbling sounds didn’t stop as Lin Feng’s desolate area absorbed the nine netherworlds demon lotus. Terrifying flames rose to the skies as it seemed like Lin Feng’s desolate area was going to burn. That fire wasn’t scorching hot though, it was ice-cold, the kind of coldness that could burn.

“How do I keep it under control?” asked Lin Feng. His golden page was turning into a demonic field and he had taken the fire now, but his whole body was shaking.

“Give it to me. Lend me that page from your spirit.” said Qiong Qi. Then he turned into a Taoist monk again.

“You dare you turn into a Taoist monk again?” asked Lin Feng. Wasn’t Qiong Qi afraid of the repercussions?

“Why would I be afraid? I’m doing this to help you. If people attack me, they won’t attack you and won’t find out what your spirit is. Just lend me that page.” said Yan Di arrogantly. Lin Feng nodded, he didn’t have much else to say. The golden page which had turned into a demonic area moved towards Qiong Qi’s hands.

Then, Lin Feng recalled his celestial book spirit.

Yan Di jumped back to the ground and marks appeared everywhere around him. Gigantic flames appeared from those marks and in a flash, many horrible shrieks sounded around them.

“I’m off. Don’t release your spirit carelessly!” said Yan Di rising up in the air. Qi continued rolling in waves, so nobody realized that Lin Feng was even there.

Very quickly, the crowd saw a silhouette, a Taoist monk, who had a demonic field in his hands.

“It’s him!”

“That’s that bastard, the monk!” thought the members from the

Qi Clan.

“Kill him!” shouted the people from the Bestial Imperial Palace. Mo Peng released dazzling lights, he wanted to kill Yan Di as well. That bastard had cheated Emperor Peng who had then turned into a demon because the Netherworld Demon Emperor. Then, he had been attacked by that nameless cultivator and finally, back in the Ba Huang Province, all the beast leaders had attacked Emperor Peng.

“You actually came back!” the crowd said. Too many people had a reason to hate him.

“You’re a bunch of useless trash! I’m here already, so come and die!” said a loud voice. Qiong Qi’s body slightly turned into an illusion, however, the terrifying demon fire was real.

“Kill him!” shouted a voice furiously. Golden lights dashed to the skies and illuminated everything around them. A strong cultivator from the Bestial Imperial Palace had attacked Yan Di. He didn’t have the body of a great oriental greenfinch roc, but the blood of a supernatural bird was flowing in his veins. His body was golden and he was extremely fast. He had turned into a great roc and his claws looked like sharp swords.

“Do you want to die!” said Yan Di ferociously. He had used the body capture technique on Qiong Qi’s body so he still looked like a wild beast.

“Die!” shouted Yan Di, he jumped ahead as well. Marks appeared and the sky shook. At the same time, Yan Di shook his hand and the terrifying demonic area moved towards the great roc.

“Caw!” the roc cawed furiously, his golden claws seemed like they could cut through anything. However, the distorted space surrounded his body. The crowd saw the golden lights disappear and the great roc burn alive in that demon area.

“Slash...” the strong cultivators from the Bestial Imperial Palace

were furious as they released their Qi to rising to the skies. An infinite amount of dazzling golden energies emerged from their bodies. The Taoist monk, however, had the demeanor of a transcendent being.

“I’ll tell you something, that’s the nine netherworlds demon lotus used by the Netherworld Demon Emperor. I sacrificed eight emperors to obtain that fire, and now I have it. If you want it, come and try, I’ll kill you!” said Yan Di aggressively.

Lin Feng looked at him, dumbstruck. Qiong Qi wasn’t scared. But soon he’d turn back into Qiong Qi so he should be safe.

“Everybody, we need to kill that Taoist monk. Let’s prove to our emperors that we are strong and on top of that, let’s steal that priceless nine netherworlds demon lotus is priceless. Let’s all take out our imperial weapons.” said a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan. After all the emperors had gone back to the Ba Huang Province, the Qi Clan had sent even stronger cultivators to Xue Yue. Empress Xi and the Netherworld Demon Emperor’s small worlds had appeared, they couldn’t give up any treasures inside.

“What? You want to benefit from other people’s disputes?” said a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Wen Clan. The Qi Clan and the Wen Clan were still enemies, like fire and water, a bit like Tian Long Divine Castle and Tiantai. Their emperors had even fought, so now they had nothing to be afraid of anymore.

“Our imperial weapon has been destroyed and everybody knows that, so what are you asking?” said the cultivator from the Qi Clan.

“Since you don’t have any imperial weapons, you can piss off! You have nothing to do here!” said the cultivator from the Wen Clan. He was convinced that the Qi Clan had brought other imperial weapons, after all, their clan had existed for so long.

“Right, if you don’t have anymore imperial weapons, just fuck off!” said a cultivator from the Bestial Imperial Palace. “When we

steal the nine netherworlds demon lotus, we'll start fighting. How could you stand a chance without imperial weapons?" said the cultivator from the Bestial Imperial Palace. Then, he spat out a feather which was extremely sharp.

The Bestial Imperial Palace had taken out their imperial weapon, and they wanted to kill Yan Di with it.

"Right, people who don't have imperial weapons can piss off! Otherwise, we'll just kill them!" said a cultivator from the Island of the Thunderbirds, while releasing blasting thunderous energies.

All those influential imperial groups agreed on one thing, those who didn't have imperial weapons could piss off, they had nothing to do there since they weren't qualified to steal the nine netherworlds demon lotus!

Chapter 1294 Killing Cultivators of the top of the Zun Qi layer and Stealing Their Imperial weapons

“Bastard!” thought Lin Feng, looking at Yan Di. When he first met Yan Di, he could bully him as he wished, but since he had obtained the fire in Asoka, he had started changing and becoming even stronger. Now that Yan Di had broken through to the Zun Qi layer, he was becoming even more terrifying. He didn’t even need as much energy as before to cast deployment spells

After all, he used to be a great emperor, so even the emperors from Ba Huang were not stronger than him.

“I wouldn’t be able to participate in such a terrifying battle, those cultivators are at the top of the Zun Qi layer and would kill me instantly.” thought Lin Feng. He could kill ordinary cultivators of the fourth Zun Qi layer easily. He could also kill cultivators of the fifth Zun Qi layer, but it was more difficult. When his abstruse energies reached level five, maybe then it’d be easier.

“Let’s see how he uses the nine netherworlds demon lotus to fight those cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer!” thought Lin Feng. He didn’t even need to watch the battle to know what was going on, after all, Yan Di was using a page of his spirit and it was connected to his soul. It was as if Lin Feng’s spirit was a vehicle and Yan Di was the driver.

The cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan were upset and glanced at the crowd. Then, they took out a picture scroll which contained a terrifying strength.

“The Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll!” the crowd was surprised to see it again.

“Wasn’t it broken by Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword? How come it’s here again?”.

“Hmph! The Qi Clan is sly and evil. You had another Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll from the beginning, you even said that it was unfortunately broken a few minutes ago, but you wanted us to fight for you and then you wanted to take advantage of the situation and steal it from us!” said the cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Wen Clan.

The crowd was astonished. Even if the Qi Clan had stolen the nine netherworlds demon lotus using the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll, they knew that the others would have easily defeated them. Therefore, they had decided to wait.

“There has always been two of them anyways, only one was destroyed.” said the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan. He rose up in the air and threw himself at Yan Di.

“Hmph!” the Zun cultivators from the Wen Clan groaned coldly and rose up in the air as well. They were determined to prevent the Qi Clan from obtaining the nine netherworlds demon lotus.

“Bzzz, bzzz!” people rose up in the sky one after the other. They all took out their imperial weapons and everything looked chaotic.

“Nine netherworlds demon lotus!” shouted the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan while jumping forwards. He disappeared and reappeared a hundred meters away from Yan Di.

“Capture!” the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll became gigantic and began absorbing Yan Di’s demon area.

“Go!” said Yan Di smiling. The demon area moved towards the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll. Rumbling and explosions sounded. Lin Feng even closed his eyes.

“Boom boom!” the nine netherworlds demon lotus and the demonic area were immediately absorbed by the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll.

“Explode!” said Yan Di laughing mockingly. Immediately after,

more explosions sounded and golden flames moved in all directions. The Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll immediately exploded and turned into a rain of junk and black embers.

“How terrifying!” thought the crowd. That nine netherworlds demon lotus was terrifying. Even imperial weapons couldn’t block it.

Many heads turned towards Yan Di. They first had to kill the Taoist monk to get it.

“No!” shouted the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan. Another one! Both Sky Absorbing Picture Scrolls, both imperial weapons, had been destroyed!

“Bzzz...” black demonic fire then moved towards him. The cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer had no time to react before he immediately disappeared.

And then, the demonic area suddenly moved down towards the members of the Qi Clan.

“Bastard!” shouted Yan Di furiously. Lin Feng had blocked him at a crucial moment. Yan Di moved like the wind and cast marks in air before disappearing.

A terrifying strength appeared where Yan Di was a moment before: destructive empty space energies. Yan Di rolled his eyes, Lin Feng had prevented him from doing what he wanted, he had made the demon area deviate its path to kill those other people.

“Run away quickly!” shouted the cultivators.

“No...” They had no time, the demon area was too fast as it fell down from the sky and exploded again, leaving a large crater. The cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan looked extremely pale. How many members of the Qi Clan had just been killed? And they had lost the second Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll.

After that, the demon area rose up in the air again and moved towards Yan Di.

“Die!” shouted a roc. His speed was incredible and the feather he had in his beak was the sharpest weapon Emperor Peng had. It could lacerate several cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer at the same time.

“Eee...” the feather streaked across the sky and moved towards Yan Di.

“It’s his turn!” thought Yan Di, his eyes were twinkling. He jumped again and the space around him became distorted. Marks appeared again and the feather passed above his head.

“Come here!” Yan Di caught the demonic area again.

“Kill him!” shouted Yan Di at the roc. The others didn’t understand what he was saying, but Lin Feng understood that Yan Di was telling the nine netherworlds demon lotus to kill the golden roc.

“Caw!” the bird cawed, he wanted to escape, but Qiong Qi wouldn’t give him the chance.

“You think you can escape from an emperor!” said Yan Di, his eyes were dazzling.

“Boil!” shouted Yan Di furiously. The great roc was petrified as he threw himself at the flames. It seemed like he had entered the flames, but actually, he had penetrated into a deployment spell. The Taoist monk was a master at using holy marks, it was extremely rare to control them that well.

“Destroy!” shouted Yan Di. Lin Feng controlled the demonic area and made it envelop the great roc. A horrible shriek sounded, at the same time, Yan Di ran towards him. He grabbed the golden feather, for that weapon wasn’t bad. It was the great oriental greenfinch roc’s sharpest feather and it belonged to Emperor Peng himself.

The other cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer were frozen with fear. Just who was that Taoist monk? He understood and

controlled holy marks so well and it seemed impossible to fight someone who had the nine netherworlds demon lotus.

“Die!” shouted the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Island of the Thunderbirds. Lin Feng’s soul shook violently and his face turned deathly pale, he even spat out some blood. That page could contain the demon lotus, but it couldn’t be used to block powerful attacks.

“Enough! We’ve played long enough!” shouted Yan Di furiously. He recalled the demonic area back to his hand.

“Everybody wait for me, we’ll see each other again!” said Yan Di smiling arrogantly. Then, he ran away. Surprisingly, nobody chased him. In such a short time, the Qi Clan’s Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll had been broken, some strong cultivators from the Qi Clan had been killed, Emperor Peng’s feather had been stolen, and the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Bestial Imperial Palace was killed.

“We’ll see each other again?” The crowd hoped they’d never see him again actually!

Chapter 1295 Amazing Dazzling Treasures

Yan Di had already disappeared, but there were still many strong cultivators standing in the sky. They looked crushed. They had noticed that the Taoist monk had the strength of the fifth Zun Qi layer, but each of his attacks were terrifying.

Even though he had heavily relied on the nine netherworlds demon lotus, his fighting abilities were still amazing. If he reached the top of the Zun Qi layer, he'd become even more terrifying and would pose a threat to everyone, even emperors.

“Argh!” A cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan shouted with fury. His voice resonated all around the small world, he sounded like an animal. Last time, Qi Yun had brought many strong cultivators to Xue Yue and, apart from Qi Tian Xu, all the others had died tragically. Now, it was the second time that all the strong cultivators of the Qi Clan had died and their second Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll had been crushed. How would they explain that to Emperor Qi when going back?

While everybody was fighting, Lin Feng had left. He was moving in the direction of the Black Wind Mountain where Yan Di would meet with him. He had left with a page of Lin Feng's spirit and Yan Di probably wanted to modify the fire still.

Lin Feng was even more furious because last time, Qiong Qi had taken the void fire and he never got to see him use it.

But the nine netherworlds demon lotus was extremely powerful and with Yan Di's current strength, he couldn't possibly use all of it to improve his strength. Even if he didn't use all of it, once he came back, he'd have to follow through with his promise and make everyone leave the small worlds.

The cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the influential imperial groups of Ba Huang all had imperial weapons. If they didn't leave Xue Yue, Lin Feng wouldn't feel safe. He didn't care

about ordinary Zun cultivators though, they would contribute to making Xue Yue a more powerful country.

Yan Di had left with one page of Lin Feng's spirit and found a place where he could cast a protection spell and started modifying the nine netherworlds demon lotus. He didn't waste time.

Lin Feng arrived in a dark and lofty palace.

Even though it was dark outside, people didn't stop hunting for treasures. Both Empress Xi and the Netherworld Demon Emperor's small worlds were gigantic. There were palaces, deployment spells and all sorts of treasures. Everybody had obtained treasures, they just didn't show them.

"Eh?" At that moment, Lin Feng heard a clear, melodious, pure, deep, far-reaching Brahma voice. That voice was resonating in the air. Not just him, many people heard it clearly.

Lin Feng gazed into the distance and saw some dazzling golden lights.

"The light of Buddha!" thought Lin Feng, recognizing the lights.

A gigantic golden body rose up in the air, it was a Bodhisattva with his palms together. It seemed like he was getting close to enlightenment at that moment.

In the gigantic hand of that golden Buddha, there was a group of Buddhist monks who were chanting mantras. Their voices were clear, melodious, pure, deep, far-reaching Brahma voices which were chanting louder and louder.

"Strong cultivators from the Celestial Thunder Temple, what are they doing!" thought the crowd. Their voices turned into soundwaves and resonated in people's brains. Weak people could easily lose control and lose their mind, if that happened, then only those chants would resonated in their brains forever on and they wouldn't come back to their senses.

"Eh?" Lin Feng looked at his own body, his armor, a holy

weapon, had started shining when the soundwaves reached him.

“Other people’s treasures are reacting in the same way, it’s not only mine!” thought Lin Feng. What kind of mantra was that?

Lin Feng stretched out his hand and took out his medium level holy weapon, the halberd, and his high level holy weapon, the sunset bow. The mantra continued flowing and his holy weapons started shining too. The bow was even shinier than the halberd.

That mantra could make treasures shine, which meant that the treasures in the small world would shine too.

As expected, Lin Feng wasn’t the only one who figured that out, everyone around him did as well.

However, after people put their precious items away, the lights didn’t fade, they became even more dazzling. The mantra was so powerful that it illuminated both small worlds.

At that moment, many people rose up in the air, including Lin Feng. They glanced around and inspected the surroundings.

“How terrifying!” Lin Feng took a deep breath. So many holy weapons were shining in those small worlds which hadn’t been taken away yet. Many people had found precious treasures, ordinary stones, special kinds of water, big carved words, but hunting treasures wasn’t easy, especially if they were buried. Now, with those lights it would be a lot easier.

“There are so many hidden treasures.” Everybody was getting excited. Several people had even started fighting.

They didn’t go and hunt for those treasures, they just continued chanting.

Many cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer didn’t move, just like Lin Feng. They weren’t interested in ordinary holy weapons, what they wanted were high-level holy weapons and imperial weapons, so they were waiting to see which weapons would shine the most.

“There!” thought Lin Feng gazing into the distance. There was a thin golden book, although it was small, it was shined even more so than high-level holy weapons, and it was becoming more dazzling as the mantras continued.

“An imperial weapon!” thought Lin Feng. Finally, the most precious items were appearing.

“There are some more over there!” thought Lin Feng glancing around.

“Eh?” “At that moment, Lin Feng gazed into the distance and saw an even more dazzling light, it alone could illuminated the entire sky. It had to be an incredible treasure!

Chapter 1296 One-Paged Sacred Book

“What an incredible and powerful mantra!” thought Lin Feng, looking back at the monks.

Many strong cultivators’ silhouettes flickered as they moved in all directions.

“Boom boom!” Terrifying explosions sounded in people’s heads. Many people’s faces turned deathly pale, weaker cultivators even coughed up blood. The gigantic Buddha statue shook as it reached this degree of strength.

“That bastard screwed up!” thought Lin Feng groaning with pain too. He even coughed up blood. At such a crucial moment, he had left. With his strength, if he didn’t use Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword, he wouldn’t be able to get anything and the mantra was affecting him too.

“The strong cultivators from the Celestial Thunder Temple use similar techniques to the cultivators from Jiange, they also have group attacks.” thought Lin Feng. The golden Buddha was dazzling as he shouted loudly and propelled many people away, then he slapped a crowd and more people flew away, the weaker cultivators even died.

“Kacha!” Lin Feng broke his talisman and hid in the dark. When he rose back up in the air, he was wearing white clothes and looked confident and at ease with his normal face and Qi.

Sword Qi whistled and in a flash, a gigantic sword appeared in front of Lin Feng. Lin Feng pointed at the second light he had noticed and said to the strong cultivators from Jiange, “Go and take that one!”

“Roger, Young master!” said the strong cultivators in unison. They turned into a sword again and moved in the direction of the second light.

Lin Feng's eyes were twinkling. All the strong cultivators were fighting for treasures and the most dazzling imperial weapons were the most sought-after. With their strength, getting that item couldn't be too difficult.

Lin Feng started running towards the most dazzling light. There was already a huge battle there and the gigantic Buddha was slapping people about.

At that moment, the gigantic Buddha stretched out his hand towards the most dazzling light. That hand alone could accommodate a dozen people. There were no lights shining around in the small worlds anymore, the lights around the Buddha were the only ones.

The Buddha smashed the ground with his gigantic hand and the ground exploded, a crater was created left in the aftermath. Lightning suddenly struck the Buddha's hand and made it stop for a few seconds. Then, the hand continued moving forwards.

"Man Niu!" shouted a Zun level beast from the Island of the Thunderbirds. In the distance, terrifying oxen appeared and trotted in their direction.

A cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Wen Clan took a precious umbrella and opened it, expelling empty space energies into the sky. The strong cultivator from the Wen Clan disappeared and reappeared in front of that dazzling light. Then he threw his umbrella at the light to take the treasure item.

"Piss off!" shouted a cultivator in the sky from the Qi Clan. He punched the air, making it shake and preventing the umbrella from moving forwards.

"Die!" shouted the Zun cultivator of the Wen Clan. His umbrella moved towards the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan. The umbrella contained deadly abstruse energies which turned into sharp lights.

“That’s mine!” shouted the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan furiously. It was as if nothing else existed around him, all he could see was that treasure item.

“Slow!” A pair of eyes appeared in the air. The cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan suddenly slowed down, now looking scared.

“Si Kong Tu!” shouted the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan. Then the umbrella of the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Wen Clan pierced through his body. He looked hopeless as he died.

“Come here!” Si Kong Tu shook his hand. The space became distorted as he used his Celestial Vision and stared at the treasure item.

“Bzzz!” A silhouette arrived and the treasure suddenly disappeared. The crowd was astonished, who had taken it?

“There!” people saw a dazzling light in the distance.

“Someone from the Abyss of Sufferings!” that had to be a member of the Abyss of Sufferings. They commonly had shadow spirits, so when it came to stealing things in the night, they were professionals.

“Om... Om...” the clear, melodious, pure, deep, far-reaching Brahma voices continued chanting. The Buddha lights illuminated the small world again and not far from them, a dark silhouette appeared under the crowd in the sky. He hadn’t escaped, otherwise he would have drawn everyone’s attention, but he hadn’t thought the Buddha lights were so effective.

That person quickly recognized the danger he was in, so their silhouette turned into a black beam of light as they tried to run away. However, everything changed as mist appeared around them. It looked like they were caught in an illusion, and they couldn’t leave.

An illusion, which meant strong cultivators from the Magic World, Heavenly Palace were attacking!

“Die!” The gigantic Buddha hand attacked and nobody stopped it. The gigantic hand was moving towards the strong cultivators from the Abyss of Sufferings.

Take it!” he said throwing several rings in the air. However, nobody paid attention to him and the gigantic hand assaulted his body.

“Kacha!” he was crushed to pieces and a black ring appeared, that was his real ring.

Everybody was paying attention to what was happening, however, inside the mist, someone women burst into laughter. The crowd quickly realized that there were suddenly women trying to seduce them.

Lin Feng was outside of the illusion, calmly standing there, watching people fight for treasures. Many people understood that the first ones to get the treasures were also the most exposed ones, but then they also didn’t want to let anyone else take treasures first, because if they waited and then people escaped with the treasures, then they would have no opportunity. Therefore, many people had decided to act immediately.

Lin Feng was too weak anyways, he couldn’t take any risks by attacking immediately. Even if he unsheathed Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword, against so many strong cultivators, he had absolutely no chance to steal their treasures. When cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer shouted, they could kill him with their voice alone.

“Almost done there.” thought Lin Feng gazing into the distance. On the other side, the strong cultivators from Jiange had used their group attack and would soon take the treasure item over there.

“I want that one too though!” thought Lin Feng. His eyes were twinkling with sharp lights. He released a thread of consciousness and inspected the ground, at the same time, some dead cultivators headed over to him.

He could clearly see that the treasure item was a one-paged scripture. Maybe it was an imperial scripture, maybe even the three lives scriptures!

“If it’s the three lives scriptures and if those people get it, they won’t go back to Ba Huang.” whispered Lin Feng. If someone obtained an imperial scripture, they wouldn’t share it with anyone else.

Chapter 1297 Stealing Scriptures

Lin Feng was staring at that illusion when golden lights shined again. Terrifying explosions sounded as the illusion broke. The strong cultivators who were fighting for the one-paged book appeared in Lin Feng's field of vision again.

“In such a short time, so many cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer died!” thought Lin Feng glancing at the crowd. He had seen some cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer of the Qi Clan get killed and now even more cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer from other groups had been killed.

The strongest group was the group of people from the Celestial Thunder Temple, their group attack was too powerful. Nobody could compete with them so far.

In the distance, there were strong cultivators from the Bestial Imperial Palace who looked furious. If the Taoist monk hadn't stolen their feather, with their strength, they would have been able to steal some treasures at least.

“Bzzz!” A dazzling light moved towards Lin Feng. He frowned and saw a dazzling, golden silhouette standing in the air above him. It was Mo Peng the great oriental greenfinch roc!

He had noticed that Lin Feng was hiding in the darkness.

Lin Feng raised his head and looked at him indifferently, “What's up?”

“The Diviner said that the Taoist monk was your protector, just who is he?” asked Mo Peng.

“Eh?” Lin Feng frowned and he said, “Piss off!”

Mo Peng looked furious as he released cold and dazzling energies.

“Mo Peng!” some strong cultivators from Bestial Imperial Palace arrived next to Mo Peng and shook their heads.

“How audacious!” said Mo Peng. He opened his wings and flapped them. His dazzling, golden lights quickly streaked across the sky.

Mo Peng had turned around and left.

Lin Feng looked at him calmly, before saying, “If there’s a next time, I’ll have some roasted great oriental greenfinch roc for dinner.”

Mo Peng stopped in the air and glared at Lin Feng. He wanted to go back and fight Lin Feng already.

“Don’t attack, Mo Peng. You’ll have other opportunities later!” said a strong cultivator from the Bestial Imperial Palace. He sounded scared of Lin Feng. Many people thought Lin Feng was insane. He had even killed Qi Tian Sheng, so he it made sense that he would also kill Mo Peng if he got upset.

“Indeed, Mo Peng, when you’re stronger, Emperor Peng will give you imperial weapons and you’ll be able to fight him and Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword.” said another strong cultivator. Mo Peng wouldn’t definitely kill Lin Feng someday.

Lin Feng turned around and didn’t look at him again. For Lin Feng, Mo Peng was just a bird who thought he was a dragon.

“Boom!” At that moment, a green light appeared and shined on the black ring. Then, the ring surprisingly exploded. The treasures it contained flew in all directions, however, everybody could only see one thing, the one-paged golden booklet. Instantly, all the strong cultivators threw themselves at the booklet.

“It’s falling down!” thought the crowd. The strong cultivators from the Bestial Imperial Palace could move even faster than the others. They were peaking down like an eagle towards a mouse.

“Don’t take it! If you do, everyone will attack you and kill you!” said someone. Without imperial weapons, it was impossible to get it.

“Now!” thought Lin Feng. He jumped forwards and immediately, a sword streaked across the sky.

“Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword, Lin Feng!” the crowd gasped. Lin Feng had taken out Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword at this final moment to steal the book. That bastard! A cultivator of the Tian Qi layer dared confront cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer.

“You’re not afraid of dying, it seems!” said a strong cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle. Lin Feng was quite conceited. What made him think he had any chances to get that treasure?

Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword was a terrifying imperial weapon, everybody was scared of it.

“Stop!” thought Lin Feng. Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword suddenly rotated and created a vortex. All the strong cultivators behind him were suddenly bathing in sword lights. The sky and the sword were one.

Die, die!” shouted some strong cultivators. Everyone started attacking the hurricane. A hole appeared in the hurricane and some of the strong cultivators flew through it. Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword moved back to Lin Feng’s hands. The one-paged scripture was still falling down from the sky.

“Boom!” On the ground, many people ran to catch it. A strong cultivator had jumped and caught it.

“You will die!” said Lin Feng. That was someone from the Bestial Imperial Palace. They wanted to escape from the sword lights, but they were too fast.

“Boom boom boom!” A terrifying Qi dashed to the skies. Lin Feng’s silhouette flickered as he didn’t dare stay there any longer, it was getting too dangerous.

The book continued falling down from the sky and someone else stretched out their hand to catch the book.

“Kacha!” A lightning struck that cultivator and he exploded, the

one-paged book continued falling down. However, a pitch-black demon suddenly appeared.

Black robe, long hair, demonic intent. He stretched out his hand and the book fell on it.

“The Netherworld Demon Emperor!” the people in the sky, suddenly stopping. The demon emperor had appeared again, but why?

He was wearing the same black robe, he had the same black hair, his demonic intent was rising to the skies. He looked absolutely terrifying.

“Is that a thread of consciousness left by the demon emperor?” thought the crowd.

“Piss off!” shouted someone indifferently.

“Bzzz!” At that moment, someone threw themselves at the Netherworld Demon Emperor. However, the Netherworld Demon Emperor looked at that person and they were suddenly petrified. The cultivator’s body was suddenly surrounded by black energies and he was turning into a demonic slave.

“Ah...” that person gave a horrible shriek and ran around like a madman. The crowd gulped down, their faces turned deathly pale. Was that really the Netherworld Demon Emperor?

“I don’t believe you, die!” shouted someone else furiously. Many others threw themselves at the Netherworld Demon Emperor.

The Netherworld Demon Emperor raised his head and glanced at them. Instantly, demonic Qi began corroding their souls.

“Commit suicide!” said a deep, demonic voice. Many people started convulsing violently. Those whose bodies were corroded by the demonic Qi were killing themselves and slowly collapsing.

Commit suicide!

The Netherworld Demon Emperor was still standing there.

“You all want to die.” said an ice-cold voice.

“Escape!” shouted people furiously. The crowd was terrified as they ran away in all directions.

Once they left, the Netherworld Demon Emperor disappeared back into the darkness.

The crowd hadn’t noticed that there was someone who was hiding in the darkness and who was laughing now. It was Lin Feng. And those people who had just killed themselves were the dead bodies he was controlling!

Now, the Netherworld Demon Emperor had the one-paged scripture, so it had nothing to do with Lin Feng, right?

Chapter 1298 Lin Feng's Aggressiveness

The cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Wen Clan, who were still in the sky, stopped and frowned.

“There’s something wrong.” whispered a cultivator from the Wen Clan. The first time he had seen the Netherworld Demon Emperor, even emperors couldn’t look at him. That’s why everybody was terrified.

Therefore, when everyone saw the Netherworld Demon Emperor a moment before, everyone was automatically terrified, especially when he talked.

Then, he had looked at some strong cultivators and made them kill themselves, causing people to be even more scared. However, why had the Netherworld Demon Emperor left a thread of consciousness there? Besides, until that time in the small world, everybody could take everything they wanted. So why would he take that one-paged golden book?

Why would a thread of consciousness which had existed for thousands of years want a one-paged golden book?

The cultivators from the Wen Clan weren’t the only ones to think that way, they all stopped and looked pensive.

In the distance, a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer listened the cultivators from the Wen Clan talk. Then a cultivator from the Wen Clan then said, “Did you find that strange as well?”

“What do you think?” asked that person. Then they glanced at each other and then gazed into the distance.

After a few minutes, they flew back to that place. There were already other people there, and they all quickly realized that the Netherworld Demon Emperor had disappeared.

“It seems like someone cheated us!” said someone.

“It must be Lin Feng, he probably already took the one-paged golden scripture and maybe he made the Netherworld Demon Emperor appear!” said someone from Tian Long Divine Castle.

“Slash, slash...” a dazzling sword appeared in the sky, The face of the one who was talking turned deathly pale: it was Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword!

“Boom!” The one who had just talked suddenly turned to void, those on his side as well. Then, the sword moved back into a young man’s hand.

“Watch your words!” said Lin Feng indifferently. He rose up in the air, now holding Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword.

“Lin Feng!” a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from Tian Long Divine Castle.

“There are so many cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer are here and surprisingly, some people are making up rumors that I, a cultivator of the Tian Qi layer, could do such things. I’m not strong enough to disguise myself as the Netherworld Demon Emperor. If you want to kill me, don’t use excuses to justify yourself. Those kinds of people should die.” said Lin Feng.

“Don’t forget that when the Netherworld Demon Emperor broke free from the seal, you went up in the sky and practiced cultivation in the black clouds, it could definitely be you!” said that cultivator of the top of the Zun Qi layer from Tian Long Divine Castle. He was holding a dragon scepter in his hand.

“Slash, slash, slash!” Sword Qi whistled and Jiange’s strongest cultivators appeared in the sky. Lin Feng pointed at the crowd from Tian Long Divine Castle and said, “Kill all the people from Tian Long Divine Castle!”

“How dare you!” the cultivator from Tian Long Divine Castle looked furious.

Jian Mu’s mouth twitched. The Young master was insane... Did

he want to annihilate Tian Long Divine Castle?

“Kill them, and that one is mine!” said Lin Feng jumping towards the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer. He was staring at Lin Feng, or more precisely, at Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword which Lin Feng was holding. That sword was an imperial weapon and could kill cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer.

“Roger, Young master!” replied Jian Mu. How could the crowd compete with the heroes of Jiange?

The cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from Tian Long Divine Castle was glaring at Lin Feng while releasing incredible bestial Qi, however, Lin Feng looked at him looking without concern. He hated people from Tian Long Divine Castle, and if they had the opportunity to kill him, they would. They had even helped Qi Yun the other day. So now, Lin Feng had the opportunity to kill them, so why would he treat them any differently?

“How cruel!” thought the other cultivators. It was better not to offend Lin Feng. He had killed a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Qi Clan, he had even killed Qi Tian Sheng who had imperial blood.

Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword was a special tool to Lin Feng. If he wasn’t cruel, people would think that they could bully him as they wished. By unsheathing Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword, he was telling people that if they offended him, he’d kill them.

With Jian Mu, the strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle could only die, after all, Tian Long Divine Castle and Jiange were different. Many influential imperial groups had sent some fairly strong people, whereas the strong cultivators from Jiange who were there were people Lin Feng had sent and he had chosen the strongest cultivators from Jiange. Besides, Tian Long Divine Castle kept losing items and people whereas Jiange kept winning.

Lin Feng was still staring at the cultivators from Tian Long

Divine Castle who were now motionless. The cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from Tian Long Divine Castle didn't dare move because Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword scared him. Lin Feng didn't move because apart from that cultivator, there were other influential imperial groups not far away. They were countless cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer with imperial weapons in hand. They had no time to waste there. Even though they were not enemies, they profit from this fight. If Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword wasn't in Lin Feng's hand at any point, the others would take advantage of that and kill him.

“Argh!” Someone shouted furiously, “Lin Feng, Tian Long Divine Castle will kill you!”

Lin Feng frowned and said, “Do I need you to warn me?” He already knew that Tian Long Divine Castle wanted to kill him.

The strong cultivators from Tian Long Castle were being slaughtered by Jiange, horrible shrieks were wailing. Quickly enough, all the strong cultivators from Tian Long Divine Castle were dead.

“Lin Feng, Jiange, you will regret this!” said the remaining cultivator who Lin Feng had claimed. His silhouette flickered as flew away.

“Since I went this far, I won't regret anything!” thought Lin Feng. Since they had put aside all considerations for face, next time, maybe the emperors would show up.

“Let's go!” other people's silhouettes flickered. They hadn't managed to obtain the most dazzling one-paged golden scripture so they had to find other some other treasures. Besides, nobody could be sure that Lin Feng was the one who had stolen the one-paged golden scripture. They weren't even convinced that Lin Feng had done it, after all, how could Lin Feng find someone who looked like the Netherworld Demon Emperor to act on his behalf. Besides, how could Lin Feng look at those powerful cultivators and make

them kill themselves. Even if it wasn't the Netherworld Demon Emperor, it had to be a terrifying demon cultivator.

They couldn't know that the Netherworld Demon Emperor wasn't fake, it was a thread of intent contained in the Netherworld Demon Emperor's Nine Netherworlds Demonic Song.

Anyways, since they couldn't be sure that Lin Feng had done it, why would they try to fight him? Even the Bestial Imperial Palace knew that the Diviner had said that the Taoist monk was Lin Feng's protector, but as long as they didn't see them together, they wouldn't attack him.

Everything depended on strength.

"Did you get it?" asked Lin Feng to Jian Mu using telepathy, after everyone left.

"We did. It looks like some ancient scriptures." replied Jian Mu.

Lin Feng had already obtained the one-paged scripture, but Jian Mu had also obtained ancient scriptures?

"Give it to me!" said Lin Feng. He still had Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword in his hand, and until Yan Di came back, it was better to keep it out. Back then, when he agreed to only use it three times, they hadn't agreed on how long he could use it each time. So, he could keep using it for as long as he wished!

Chapter 1299 Yan Di Kicking Out Everybody

Jian Mu gave Lin Feng a ring with the scriptures inside.

“Do you want it?” asked Lin Feng to Jian Mu. Jian Mu was surprised. There were probably incredible ancient scriptures inside, of course he had thought about using it.

“Young master, my strength has reached its limits. I know what I am capable of and I can’t progress anymore. Jiange just wants you to become an emperor and make Jiange become top-dog again.” said Jian Mu lowering his head. He meant what he said. If he was able to become an emperor, he would have kept Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword and used it already. Now, Jiange could only hope that Lin Feng would become an emperor, because without an emperor, Jiange would soon disappear.

Lin Feng nodded and said, “When I become an emperor, we’ll reign over central Ba Huang!”

“Thank you, Young master!” said Jian Mu bowing.

“Go and see if you can find any more treasures and give them to the people in Jiange!” said Lin Feng. The strong cultivators from Jiange bowed before Lin Feng again, and then left. Everybody was already fighting inside the small worlds for treasure.

Lin Feng rose up in the air and moved towards a mountain range. He landed on a peak and sat down cross-legged. He had obtained two treasures, that was good enough for him already. He wanted to wait for Yan Di to come back to kick everybody out.

In the darkness, sounds of battle continued through the night. Lin Feng almost forgot everything around him though, he only sensed the wind brush against his skin and hair.

After what seemed like a long time, the sun rose and things settled down. It became extremely calm, eerily so. Many people had died that night and many people had obtained treasures.

Those who had obtained the most treasures were from influential imperial groups, especially those who already had imperial weapons. There were a few who had stolen imperial weapons, but they were insane because there were emperors' imprints on those imperial weapons. Even Lin Feng never thought of attacking people with the intention of stealing their imperial weapons.

Qiong Qi had stolen an imperial weapon, Emperor Peng's feather. But there couldn't be an imprint on it and even if there was, Qiong Qi was probably going to modify it using the nine netherworlds demon lotus.

"Mo Peng, we didn't get much because those bastards stole the few items we obtained." said someone, somewhere else. The members from the Bestial Imperial Palace were furious. Without cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer and without their feather, the other influential imperial groups had walked over them.

"Even if they obtained treasures, so what? When I become an emperor, I'll kill them. I'll kill all my enemies, Lin Feng, the stinky Taoist monk, all of them!" said Mo Peng aggressively. He had never been as humiliated as he had been in those small worlds.

"You don't need to wait that long, during the meeting of the emperors, you'll be able to kill a few people then!" said someone next to him.

"Right, I'll kill a few people at the meeting of the emperors." said Mo Peng.

"Slash..." at that moment, a dazzling light appeared and made them frown. The dazzling light crossed across the sky and flew to a mountain, into a young man's hand and then into his body. It was a page of Lin Feng's spirit.

"Yan Di is back!"

"What was that?" thought some cultivators who momentarily saw the light before it disappeared

“That bastard!” thought some people who followed the light to Lin Feng. Emperor Wu Tian Jian’s sword was in front of Lin Feng, so no one wanted to attack him.

“Dear friends, I trust you have been well.” said someone indifferently. Then, the crowd saw a person wearing a robe, standing on a black lotus in the air.

“That damn Taoist monk actually modified the nine netherworlds demon lotus!” They had seen how powerful the nine netherworlds demon lotus was, he had destroyed the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll even.

“We met for a short time last time. Now that we are meeting again, give me all your imperial weapons!” the nine netherworlds demon lotus moved straight towards a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer who was holding a thunder hammer. It was a cultivator from the Island of the Thunderbirds.

“How dare you!” shouted that cultivator while raising his hammer. With a flash, lightning shot towards Yan Di.

“Slash, slash...” the demon lotus opened itself and quickly wrapped around Yan Di. The lightning crashed onto the demon lotus and burnt away.

“I gave you a chance thunderbird, and you let it slip!” said Yan Di smiling in a cold way. Then he threw himself at the cultivator.

“Bzzz!” the thunderbird rose up in the air, however, Yan Di groaned coldly. His eyes were pitch-black, like there were demon lotuses in his eyes. At the same time, he disappeared from where he was and appeared in front of the thunderbird. He stared blankly at the cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Island of the Thunderbirds. Just by looking at him instantly caused him to feel pain in his eyes, as if they were burning.

“Slash!” the terrifying demon lotus descended from the sky, oppressed the thunderbird, and enveloped him. Then, black flames

fell from the sky and the thunder hammer ended up in the Taoist monk's hand.

"I don't like it that much!" said Yan Di throwing the weapon into the demon lotus.

"Who else has imperial weapons, show them to me!" said Yan Di, slowly turning around. Those people's faces turned deathly pale, everybody wanted to leave.

"I see, when he can't remove the emperors' imprints from the imperial weapons, he just throws them away." thought Lin Feng. Otherwise, he would have never thrown an imperial weapon away like that.

"I like these two small worlds and in the future, I'll practice cultivation here. Everybody here only has one hour to leave before I kill everyone inside!" shouted Yan Di extremely loudly, his voice spreading everywhere in the small worlds.

"Who's that guy? He's insane if he thinks he can keep those two small worlds for himself!"

"Watch your words, that's the guy who fought the cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer with an imperial weapon yesterday. He killed a cultivator at the top of the Zun Qi layer from the Bestial Imperial Palace and stole their feather. He also destroyed the Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll and stole the nine netherworlds demon lotus. Now that he modified the nine netherworlds demon lotus and adapted it for his own use, nobody can stop him anymore."

"Bastard! He stole the nine netherworlds demon lotus and since emperors can't come here, nobody can kill that damn Taoist monk. From now on, Xue Yue is his." thought many cultivators at the top of the Zun Qi layer.

"There aren't that many treasures here anymore, so it's not such a big deal. Let's go back to the Ba Huang Province!" thought the crowd.

People from Jiange flew over to Lin Feng and Jian Mu, whispering, “Young master, what should we do?”

“Go back to Yangzhou City!” said Lin Feng standing up. He rose up in the air and began flying back to Yangzhou City. The small worlds and Yangzhou City now had a common border, they only had to take a step before entering one of the small worlds. Lin Feng was convinced that Yan Di could take care of the res.

“Alright!” said the strong cultivators bowing. Then, they rose up in the air and flew towards Yangzhou City.

Very quickly, everybody left.

“Dad, mom, one of those worlds is Empress Xi’s which contains a celestial Qi. The other one is the Netherworld Demon Emperor’s small world, containing potent demonic Qi. Which one do you like? We can use one of them as the new location for our imperial palace!” said Lin Feng.

His family was speechless, using a small world for their imperial palace?

Chapter 1300 Dazzling light beam

“Little Feng, are you sure it’s okay?” asked Lin Hai. Could Lin Feng invade the small worlds?

“Dad, don’t worry, in a few days Xue Yue will be calm again. From now on, Yangzhou City will become the entrance to the imperial palace of Xue Yue.” said Lin Feng smiling and nodding. Now that Qiong Qi could cast even more powerful deployment spells, Lin Feng would ask him to protect the two small worlds, the periphery of the Yun Hai mountain range, and Yangzhou City. He would also seal the small worlds for the imperial palace to solely practice cultivation. Lin Feng couldn’t afford to let anyone he didn’t trust, know about these plans, especially those who know he’s connected to Yan Di.

“Let’s choose Empress Xi’s small world!” said Lin Hai smiling. He knew that Lin Feng wasn’t joking!

“Alright, dad, you’ll help me manage the Yun Hai Sect. I hope that one day it will come back to life, even stronger than before!” said Lin Feng. He had to avenge the Yun Hai Sect, he was infinitely grateful to them and would never forget about that debt.

“It’s already become the strongest sect in the country, I’ll manage it properly!” said Lin Hai smiling.

“Thank you, dad!” said Lin Feng smiling. He didn’t have too much time to spend there himself.

Later that day, the Taoist monk traveled all around the small worlds, riding his nine netherworlds demon lotus and his demonic fire rained down.

That Taoist monk was insane, so nobody wanted to offend him. People were even more annoyed because, apart from the two small worlds, he had invaded a part of the Yun Hai mountain range and a part of Yangzhou City, the imperial city of Xue Yue. Alone, he had

invaded one fifth of Xue Yue.

“It seems like we need to leave.” said the cultivators from the Wen Clan.

“Let’s go back to Ba Huang!” said some people from the Bestial Imperial Palace as well.

Three days passed. Those who were remained were standing outside the small worlds, but they couldn’t see inside anymore. The spaces were surrounded by a black mist, making it impossible to see anything.

At that moment, Lin Feng was standing in Empress Xi’s small world where her imperial palace was located. Duan Xin Ye was leaning against him, she looked rather pensive. She loved Empress Xi’s imperial palace.

“It looks like we don’t need to change anything, you can live here as it is!” said Lin Feng smiling. He turned his head and stretched his hand and dragged Liu Fei towards him.

Liu Fei smiled in a resplendent way and leaned against Lin Feng as well, just like Xin Ye.

“Lin Feng, are you sure you don’t want to take us abroad to travel?” asked Xin Ye smiling.

“It’s too dangerous. When I have my own small worlds there, I’ll take you with me then!” said Lin Feng in a gentle way.

“Alright, then hurry up!” said Xin Ye smiling. No matter what, she would agree with anything Lin Feng said.

“You should impregnate her, then she can stay at home and take care of the baby!” said someone in the background. Qiong Qi appeared above them, embarrassing Lin Feng once again.

“I haven’t even started condensing my own blood, and I need to become an emperor first!” said Lin Feng raising his head. After breaking through to the Zun cultivator, he’d need to condense his

blood and then he could transmit it to his children. Besides, the stronger the parents' blood, the more talented his children would be.

“An accident could happen though! And in any case, when you're strong enough in the future, you can always replace your children's blood.” said Yan Di smiling. “Besides, with me as a grandfather, your children will definitely be talented!”

“Have I ever said that I wanted my children to have you as a grandfather?” asked Lin Feng. Yan Di would teach bad things to his children!

“Do you think I would be a bad grandfather or what?” said Yan Di angrily.

“Alright, Yan Di is a great emperor, so it's only natural that he act as a grandfather to our children.” said Xin Ye smiling.

“Xin Ye understands!” said Yan Di at Lin Feng. Then he rose back up in the air.

Lin Feng was speechless, just smiling. He rose up in the air too and landed on a stone elsewhere. A one-paged golden scripture appeared in front of him.

“There's a seal.” whispered Lin Feng. He raised his hand, condensed some sword Qi in his fingers and touched the book, but he still couldn't break the seal.

“Little boy!” Lin Feng shook his hand and Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword came out.

“Little boy, can you help me open that seal?” asked Lin Feng to Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword. Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword pointed at the book and attacked it. Golden lights flashed and a crackling sound appeared: the seal was broken.

“Bzzz!” A light beam dashed to the skies.

Instantly, the deployment spell activated and black demon fire

attacked the beam of light. However, the light broke the deployment spell and pierced through it, leaving a hole in the clouds.

“Eh?” Lin Feng wasn’t ready for that. He rose up in the air and crossed the deployment spell through the hole.

He raised his head and continued watching that relentless light.

“Slash...” a dazzling light came down from the sky, it was so bright that Lin Feng had to close his eyes.

When he opened them again, there was a terrifying hurricane. It seemed like clouds were being absorbed through that hole.

At the same time, many others raised their heads and saw the hole. There was no sound and even though it was very far from them, almost everyone could see it.

“Did it pierce the sky?” thought Lin Feng as he shuddering at the thought.

What exactly was that light?

Table of Contents

[Peerless Martial God](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1201: Uncle Lin](#)

[Chapter 1202: Tian Long Divine Castle](#)

[Chapter 1203: Suddenly Going Back!](#)

[Chapter 1204: Tiantai Will Help!](#)

[Chapter 1205: Lin Feng at the Qiu's](#)

[Chapter 1206: Desolate Ksana](#)

[Chapter 1207: Absorbing Spirits, Xuan Yuan](#)

[Chapter 1208: Zun cultivator, So What?](#)

[Chapter 1209: Go Back!](#)

[Chapter 1210: The Tenth Floor](#)

[Chapter 1211: Your Own Path](#)

[Chapter 1212: Changes Everywhere!](#)

[Chapter 1213: Amazing Ba Huang](#)

[Chapter 1214: The Great Battle Against Long Teng!](#)

[Chapter 1215: Dragon Shapes](#)

[Chapter 1216: Qiu Yue Xin's Battle](#)

[Chapter 1217: Bai Qiu Luo](#)

[Chapter 1218: Mercilessness](#)

[Chapter 1219: Chasing Over a Long Distance](#)

[Chapter 1220: Central Part of Ba Huang](#)

[Chapter 1221: Assassination in the Ancient Town](#)

[Chapter 1222: Great Battle Against Zun Cultivators](#)

[Chapter 1223: Merciless Moon](#)

[Chapter 1124: Qiu Yue Xin's Double Personality](#)

[Chapter 1225: Yan Di's Stupid Ideas](#)

[Chapter 1226: Godly Awareness Killing](#)

[Chapter 1227: Fighting against Lin Feng](#)

[Chapter 1228 Who Do You Think You Are](#)

[Chapter 1229 The Best Place](#)

[Chapter 1230 A Small Lesson](#)

[Chapter 1231 Mu Chen's Reputation](#)

[Chapter 1232 Unanswerable Discussion](#)

[Chapter 1233 Let the Battles Start](#)
[Chapter 1234 Wen Tian Ge VS. Wu Tian!](#)
[Chapter 1235 Lin Feng, Fight!](#)
[Chapter 1236 Whistling Sword in the Sky](#)
[Chapter 1237 Demon Curse](#)
[Chapter 1238 Qi Dashing to the Skies](#)
[Chapter 1239 Kill him](#)
[Chapter 1240 Ancient Teleportation, Emperor Wu Tian Jian's Sword](#)
[Chapter 1241 Killing One By One](#)
[Chapter 1242 Lacerate](#)
[Chapter 1243 Worrying](#)
[Chapter 1244 Going Back](#)
[Chapter 1245 Tian Chi Snowy Peaks](#)
[Chapter 1246 Amazed Teachers](#)
[Chapter 1247 Defeating Tian Chi Xue](#)
[Chapter 1248 Teachings](#)
[Chapter 1249 Sent by Emperors](#)
[Chapter 1250 Leaving Confidently at At Ease](#)
[Chapter 1251 Xue Yue's Zun cultivators](#)
[Chapter 1252 Pressure from Ba Huang](#)
[Chapter 1253 I'm Back](#)
[Chapter 1254 Astonishing the Family](#)
[Chapter 1255 Peaceful Times](#)
[Chapter 1256 Xin Ye's Path](#)
[Chapter 1257 Gathering in the Palace](#)
[Chapter 1258 Sharing the Imperial Palace](#)
[Chapter 1259 Jiange's Intervention](#)
[Chapter 1260 The Slaves!](#)
[Chapter 1261 Going to the Yun Hai mountain range](#)
[Chapter 1262 The Great Emperor's Historical Remains!](#)
[Chapter 1263 Demoniac Marks](#)
[Chapter 1264 When Emperors Show Up](#)
[Chapter 1265 Syllogistic Deva-Mara Chains](#)
[Chapter 1266 Yan Di Fooling Emperors](#)
[Chapter 1267 The Nine Songs](#)
[Chapter 1268 Goddess, Empress Xi's Grave](#)
[Chapter 1269 The Inheritor](#)
[Chapter 1270 Peerless Cultivator](#)
[Chapter 1271 Because of The three lives scriptures](#)

[Chapter 1272 The Qi Clan vs. Lin Feng](#)

[Chapter 1273 Sky Absorbing Picture Scroll – Imperial weapon](#)

[Chapter 1274 Infuriating Emperor Wu Tian Jian's sword](#)

[Chapter 1275 Imperial Sword's Determination](#)

[Chapter 1276 Ba Huang's Turmoil](#)

[Chapter 1277 Dragon's Vein](#)

[Chapter 1278 Eternal Battle](#)

[Chapter 1279 The Demogorgon Seriatim Symphony – Dead Body Curse](#)

[Chapter 1280 More and More Intense Demon Eyes](#)

[Chapter 1281 A Demoniatic Concerto!](#)

[Chapter 1282 Demon Determination Rising to the Skies](#)

[Chapter 1283 Demon Flute](#)

[Chapter 1284 Eye Techniques](#)

[Chapter 1285 Three Beasts' Battle](#)

[Chapter 1286 Give it back!](#)

[Chapter 1287 Lin Feng vs. Si Kong Xiao](#)

[Chapter 1288 Tang You You's News](#)

[Chapter 1289 Nine Netherworlds Demon Lotus](#)

[Chapter 1290 Yan Di and the Spirit](#)

[Chapter 1291 Dark Type](#)

[Chapter 1292 Peeling Off A Page](#)

[Chapter 1293 Yan Di's Pride](#)

[Chapter 1294 Killing Cultivators of the top of the Zun Qi layer and Stealing Their Imperial weapons](#)

[Chapter 1295 Amazing Dazzling Treasures](#)

[Chapter 1296 One-Paged Sacred Book](#)

[Chapter 1297 Stealing Scriptures](#)

[Chapter 1298 Lin Feng's Aggressiveness](#)

[Chapter 1299 Yan Di Kicking Out Everybody](#)

[Chapter 1300 Dazzling light beam](#)